# 12557 6668 ALBERT

DE

#### NORDENSHILD:

OR, THE

#### MODERN ALCIBIADES.

A NOVEL,

TRANSLATED FROM THE GERMAN.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

#### London:

PRINTED FOR G. G. AND J. ROBINSON,
PATERNOSTER ROW.
1796.

### ALBERT

Sa

### NORDENSHILD:



A NOVEL

TRANSLATED PROM THE CERMAN

REMUTOVOWT HIS

im cha lig

for me

fto

NOT.

London:

referred for to the Adented St.

-wes as remaining

## ALBERT DE NORDENSHILD.

and head has valued a decider or not the

dered it the percellent of untimes.

ATTERNATION TO MATERIA

the to with advert to the land this to

haf at riched the got need evel from

## CHAPTER I. CHAPTER I.

and a leman so the beauty at his face was defined was defined to the last duft been quarrelling

CASTLE OF GRIEFFENHORST.

A LBERT de Nordenshild, one of the handsomest youths of his time, though wild as uncultivated nature, was equally improveable. Just returned from the chace, he had stretched himself, in a negligent posture, on an antiquated couch in the servants hall. Buxar, an old hussar, formerly belonging to his father's regiment, but now in his houshold service, and called in derision Master of the Horse, stood at the window cleaning his sabre, Vol. I. B which

which still continued to be the chief object of his affection. Buxar's figure might almost have been termed frightful; he had lost his left eye, a dark brown scar croffed his forehead, nose, and mouth, which gave his face a distorted appearance, in addition to which, a bushy red beard rendered it the perfection of ugliness. He was, nevertheless, the deserving favourite of General de Nordenshild; for his heart was as humane and good, as his face was deformed. He had just been quarrelling with his young mafter for over-heating the horses, and was endeavouring to conceal the vexation he felt, at the indifference with which Albert heard his reproaches, by humming a tune; which, however, had in it little of harmony, and bore fome refemblance to the creaking of a wheel.

Albert seemed out of temper, and while turning himself from side to side Buxar at every movement hummed louder, shutting his eyes, or if he sometimes ventured to steal a glance at his master, he bit his lips and conveyed strong marks of discontent into his countenance. After remaining in this

this fullen mood for some time, Albert still throwing himself about in a restless, discontented manner, and covering his face with one of his hands, entered into a conversation with Buxar, that terminated in a reconciliation. "Hark ye! Buxar," said he, "tell me something about Stralsund."

"Aye," replied the mafter of the horse, grinning, "there were other fort of peo-

" you, with your other fort of people."

"Now I suppose, young gentleman, "you think I do not know that you are "in this ill humour because Berda and "Selina are gone a walking, without "leaving word where you might meet them; but I know they are gone down the buck-walk to find you, for how were they to guess, that the devil, God for give me! was to drive you into every lake, pond, and ditch, you could find, "that the horses, poor things, look just as if they had been creeping on their

t

0

)5

nt

is

B 2

" to find that out?"

" bellies-how, I wonder, were the girls '

S Hold

"Hold your tongue," rejoined Albert, half rifing from the couch, "and learn that I was determined to ford the river, "to discover if the enemy were to take it into his head to befiege our castle, when ther his cavalry could pass it; such a

"thought I suppose never entered your

"flupid brain, and because it has not hap-

" pened in your father's, nor your grand-:
" father's time, you think it impossible it

ever should happen: but now I am con-

" vinced it can be done."

"Then, on my foul, master, you are "In the right, for if we had known at "Stralsund, that it was possible to pass the "Travenick sea, we should have caught fomething well worth the trouble of catching."

"Yes! I suppose you would have caught "Charles himself?"

Who elfe!-

"Fine bragging!" faid Albert, laughing, "for how nicely you let him escape
in the last battle, when he ventured too
if in, and was as good as in your power!
"Ldare"

the win to go at their charge was he foresteened between him and his goards."

Contract of the State of the St

"I dare fay he has fince often laughed at

"None but the devil," retorted Buxar, in a passion, " who is the father of lies, "can make you fay fo.-Escape-Yes! we let him escape indeed. Pray, who " told you we let him escape? My old " master, I suppose. Yes! yes! Halways in faid it was easier to command than "obey. Now, as the devil would have " it, there he stood, (pointing with his sa-"bre) my master I mean-fire! fire! " cried he, and fought his way through; " now we that stood at the redoubt faw where the best bird was to be caught, but fire! fire! was repeated by many a milk fop, without knowing what he "was about .- Fire, indeed! when our " red jackets were hanging on the palifades "like monkeys, and the casques swimming in the moat like wild ducks; and " (fighing) there rode Charles."

bert, jumping up, "to have feen him."

"He was no great fight; there was no difference between him and his guards."

"I suppose you did not think he looked "like a king, because you did not see a "glittering star and a full-bottomed wig? "which you sools always fancy to be the "ensigns of majesty. But I tell you, that "the king's excellence lay in those parts of him, which, in others, are concealed by the star and the crown."

"But, for all that, he was glad to feek fafety in flight, when our red jackets purfued him."

"But when was his flight?" interrogated Albert, contemptuously; "not "till his friend was dead; Rugen lost, "and no possibility lest to desend Stral-"fund. Yet how difficult was it even "then to persuade him, that his person "was of more consequence than a hun-"dred such water ness. I would not for "the world have been in your service "then; but I should have liked to have "served under Charles."

"But I suppose you would not have liked to have followed him into Turkey afterwards?"

Triefts " Yes,

"Yes, I should; I would have given "him my last morsel of bread, and have starved myself rather than he should have wanted. You know, Buxar, "that I love you, but nevertheless, if I ever hear you make use of such contemptuous expressions of my savourite "Charles again, I shall certainly give you a fillip on the nose."

"I know you have not the heart to hurt

" my poor old nose."

"You are in the right, for one must pity
you. But come, Buxar, own the truth,
and tell me if it was not one of Charles's
followers that mauled you in this manner. You will, at least, allow him to
have been a brave fellow!"

"It will drive me mad if I think of

"Charles! Charles!" cried Albert,
"every power was combined against thee;
"even fate itself!"

"It was easy," muttered Buxar to himself, "to sence with a wooden sword; to have a hole bored in one's heart with "a leathern scabbard, is no very dangerous B 4 "affair:

"affair; or to receive a tap on one's arm from a blow that is as light as a feather, is a mere joke. To romp with Augusta to-day, Louisa to-morrow, and the day after another lass, is pleasant enough: faith! I believe I should not dislike it myself; however I think—yes, I do think he has a good heart, and that fomething may still be made of him; and then, young gentleman, you will remember poor old Buxar's face."

"Buxar," continued Albert, jumping up, "I am fired, heartily tired of this "miserable, indolent life.—To ride my "horses to death, and for what? to shoot "a hare or a partridge! Is this to be my "destiny?"

"But," faid Buxar, laughing, "you forget the girls."

"I am weary of it, even with them in"cluded. I think my father must be
"ashamed to see me in this torpid state of
"indolence, particularly when he reslects
"on what he was at my age. But at that
"time men and soldiers were wanting, not
"fox-hunters."

" What

"What the plague do you want the king " to declare war that you may have fome-

" thing to do ?"

11

r,

a

y

it

it

1

5

t

1

" No. I am far from defiring that; he " must be worthless, indeed, who for the " fake of private interest can wish for war, " that ever has been, and ever will be, the " ruin, the scourge of countries. I thought " you were better acquainted with my fen-" timents, and that you knew my heart " always bled for the mifery, the oppref-" fion of the poor. But in the mean time "I must have some employment, and " should a war break out, I shall be

" ready to take an active part in it." "You formerly used to tell me about " one of your favourite heroes; I have " forgot his name, that knew how to " amuse himself in time of peace."

"You mean Alcibiades—yes! I once " determined to imitate his virtues, and to " avoid his errors."

" But you forget both, when you have " a pretty girl in your arms."

"You feem inclined to feel how my " pulse beats. You guess right, Buxar, " my "my blood circulates more freely, and my heart beats quicker on the bosom of a pretty girl, than under the strap of my shooting pouch; the soft pressure of a fremale hand! the glance of a bright

"eye! Why, Buxar, I believe even your iron heart has felt the power of love."

" Ay! and that most terribly." could "

faid Albert.

"That," replied Buxar, "no body knows better than myfelf, for I have tried it in all countries."

"You are an old fool; one fees and defires, plays and is caught; but upon iny honour, Buxar, women are not of confequence enough to me, to be an employment; they are only an agreeable amusement for a leifure hour. I have feen many handsome women in my life, but the recollection of them does not give me more pain than that of my grey mare which died at Gottingen."

"That is right; when I was young I "did the same, or how would the tatters "of my poor heart hang about the world.
"I re-

y

a

y

a

it

r

"I remember the first question the girls " used to ask me, when I was saying civil-"things to them in my way, was, ' how " far is it to your country, and when shall " we be married?" But that would not do " for Buxar; he drew his neck out of the " fnare as fast as he could, and flew away " like Spanish souff."

Cafper's bell rang, and Buxar throwing his fur jacket over his shoulders, went to answer it. But Albert did not remain long alone, for Berda and Selina, his two coufins, had returned from their morning walk, and on hearing he was in the fer? tants hall, went to him on both or homest

Albert had been educated and brought up with them; they were the loved companions of his early youth; nor was his affection abated, by his having been abfent the greatest part of the five years they had spent at Grieffenhorst. For after the death of their father, the unfortunate Major Nordenshild, his brother Casper had taken his two orphan nieces under his protection, and they by their affectionate attentions and natural cheerfulness had meriline.

B 6

beguiled!

beguiled the lonely hours of that worthy old man, during the time his fon was abfent at the university, and on his travels; and he, in return, repaid their love with such paternal affection, that though they might feel, they did not regret the solitude they lived in. Both were good, artless, and amiable; their manners were simple, and their minds uncorrupted.

Berda, the eldest, with a vivacity of disposition almost bordering on wildness, was tall and well made, and her face might without flattery be called hand-some; her penetrating black eyes seemed formed to subdue every heart, and but sew who saw her, escaped seeling their power. Selina's person was not inserior to her sister's, but her manners were entirely the reverse; for she was gentleness itself, and often did her dove-like eyes, without intending it, rob her sister of her conquests.

Berda, in her dark green riding habit, ran, or rather flew across the hall to Albert, and throwing her arms round his neck, and kissing him, cried, "good "morning "morning to you, you rake."—"The fame to you," replied Albert.—"Good morning to you, my dear Albert," faid Selina, then throwing back her veil, and offering him her cheek. Albert embraced her, faying, "good morning to you also, "my dear Selina, you look like an angel in your white dress this morning."

"We waited for you a long time," replied Selina, "at Beech Grove, my dear "Albert."

"I believe," faid Berda, "I ran up the hill a hundred times to look for you."

But no Albert," added Selina, " was

"soto be feen." a ly passon bothet patentarid?

hy

b-

s;

ey.

le

d

d

of

3,

e

d

t

r

Albert embraced them both, crying, "but now ham here, and could live an

" eternity in those arms."

Buxar came into the hall with a handful of letters, just as Albert was kiffing the girls, and laying them in the window, said, "I know who used to come in for a "smack formerly."

Who, you old fright?" demanded

"I, from Miss Berda, if you know her."

" glass you monster, and see how heaven"
" has marked it, as a punishment for your
" youthful fins."

That cannot be altered now," faid Buxar. " but I was not hideous and a "monfter when I used to ride you on my "knees at Riedinstun, when you were " little girls, and ran about in your roundear'd caps. Then as foon as I had deli-" vered my meffages to your papa, nay, " often before I had finished it, you were " both pulling me about; then it was: now, dear Buxar, let me ride, and I will kiss you, pretty Buxar, if you will let me gallop a little longer.' And as I was al-" ways tired before Miss Bada was, she " used to stroke my face, kifs, and coax "me most .- If the would but do fo s' now !" ...... in the same which we have the

"Go about your bufiness, you old fool, "and do not make a laughing-stock of yourself."

"So I will," faid Buxar, taking up the letters, "but on recollection I must dress "myself first (pulling off his jacket.) With your leave, ladies—you know this room.

e

n'

r

1

3

"is mine; you may therefore chuse either to leave it, or see me in my shirt; for "I must endeavour to make myself look a "little handsome."

"The idea of you and beauty, diverts me. For you may adorn a goat as much as you please, but a goat he will fill remain."

"And I, Buxar. The devil may be a "beauty compared to me, for any thing "I know to the contrary."

Albert, " for all that."

"That is the greatest compliment you "can pay him," answered Berda, "and "when you have said that, you have said "every thing."

She and her fister then left the room, and Albert inquired where Buxar was going to; who informed him, "to take "the letters to the post-office."—"Let "me see who they are to;" said Albert, going towards the window, and taking them up, one after the other. 'To Co-"lonel Ratland.'—Now what can my "father write to him about, but for a

1

1

" prolongation of my leave of absence " from my regiment, which I am fure " I do not defire .- To Captain Adensee, " Pay-master General.'-What bufiness " can he have with him? at least, he has " no debts to pay for me.- A Madame " la Comtesse de Pruscha, rue de Wifin-" bach.'- One of those unhappy females," continued he, " who would be glad to " have the date of her wedding-day erafed " out of her almanack, and love out of her heart. Did you ever fee her, Buxar "I have been told the is handfome?"-"She is both handsome and good;" replied he. " But I cannot think how the "came to marry that old tyrant."-There are many things that happen in the world; particularly in the great "world," observed Albert, "the reasons of which you will not eafily guess; this, "however, I can tell you: two of the " first families of Bannau had long been " at variance, the court wished them, for 46 certain reasons, to act in conjunction, " a reconciliation was therefore necessary; " and the was the victim." Albert looked at

at the back of the letter, which he had held in his hand during the time he was speaking, and read the following words:

"Should the counters have less Moncia" before this letter arrives, it is not to be fent after her, but returned to General de Nordenshild, at Grieffenhorst."—

"Very extraordinary!" said Albert; what can my father mean by it; he cannot surely suspect her of going to pay her respects to her husband? if she does, she must have weighty reasons for doing so."

" To be fure the must," faid Buxar.

" But, (holding his finger to his note) [

" remember foon after you went out this

" morning, my mafter received fome let-

" ters, and immediately after he ordered

" me to have the garden apartments pre-

" pared, for that he foon expected fome

" company. Perhaps the Countes is

" coming."

C

e.

3

S

S

è

1

"What bufinefs," afked Albert, "can

" fhe have here, and yet-"

"You wish her to come. Do you want any thing brought from town, (putting the

"the letters in his pocket) powder, fhot, or balls?"

"No! but if you see Madame de Stem-

" berg, you may give my respects to her.

"For I suppose she will call to you when you pass her house."

"And if she bids me tell you that she

" shall expect you in her garden this af-

" ternoon, what am I to fay!"

"Say! why fay: I intend to wait on her. — For you know I must try the

" new horses this evening."

" To be fure."

Albert, absorbed in a prosound reverie for some time after Buxar left the room, at length gave free vent to his thoughts in a soliloquy, in which, finding himself alone, he uttered, without reserve, the genuine sentiments of his heart.

Love and knowledge, what delicious dreams do ye afford! With equal impatience do we thirst after both, what pleasure, what childish joy do we feel when fancying we have discovered the fpring where this thirst may be allayed; four hearts beat quicker, our lips burn with

ot.

m-

er.

en

ė

2

" with impatience; we drink as if heaven "were in the draught; remove the glass " from our lips and we thirst again. This " undescribable void, this continual defire, " of fomething unpossessed, will ever be " our lot, whilst we continue to see with " these eyes, think with this head, and " feel with this heart. And it is a question, " difficult to refolve, if the contrary would "be more beneficial. For the contented "man would be inactive, the happy ab-" forbed in felfish gratification. This the " great Artist foresaw, and therefore im-"planted in us this anxious defire, this "reftless wish for happiness, which will " ever be fought, but never obtained, to " prompt us to noble deeds! And in return, as parents give their children toys to " amuse them, he gave us this something " in profpect, which, though it feems to ex-" ift every where, is in reality, no where to be found: it flutters about us, swims "on the furface, but never, never fettles, "Sometimes it appears of a gigantic fize, "but in a moment dwindles into a dwarf; " and at the instant we fancy it an immense " mounALBERT DE NORDENSHILD.

ac br

"m

cc it

"d

cc n

cc a

66 f

66 }

46.7

46

66

66

66

"

66

"mountain, it vanishes into an airy phantom. It is a shade between imagination and certainty, vision and reality: a kind " of twilight; for the heart of man could " as ill support a sudden change, from a "flate of expectation to one of fruition, " as his eye could the immediate tranfi-"tion, from the darkness of night to the " glare of fun-fhine. We call it hope, ra-"ther should we call it deception; for "what mortal can flatter himfelf with the " expectation of ever attaining the fummit of his wifnes. In vain will the philoso-" pher fearch after wifdom; his time will w be spent in fruitless inquiries, and his "disappointed expectations will most probably embitter his days with gloomy "doubt. He will die hoping and wishing, " yet fearing. How vain, how illufive, are "the lover's hopes! and yet this kind de-"ception is the most beneficent gift our "Creator has bestowed upon us; for could " we only peep behind the veil of certain-" ty, inaction and fatiety would deftroy "us. Look at the greatest beauty that ever existed; admire the lustre of the " brightest Tel.

an-

ion

ind

uld

a

n.

fi-

he

a-

or

10

it

)-

II

S

brighteft

" brightest eye, and what object can afford "more pleafure to the fight? But examine "it through a microscope, and you will" "discover nothing but a shapeless mass of "nerves, fibres, and veins: was the heart " a mirror, and the eye a microscope. O' "fie! Man was formed for action, Nature' " has therefore given him strength and "reason. Our soul, this being so much " above our comprehension, this impartial. "Judge placed in our bosoms, was not "formed for this planet. But why do I "puzzle myself with reflections, that a "finite understanding cannot fathom? ra-"ther let me endeavour to glide through "this vale of uncertainty in the best man-" ner I can; and act as becomes a man. "But much is required from one, that is " determined to act, rather than talk; let " me confider: The little learning we ac-" quire at schools and universities, is usu-" ally forgotten as foon as we leave them, " and if remembered, is of little use to us " in the common occurrences of life, as it "chiefly confifts in a fenfeless combina-"tion of hypothetical systems, that our " teachers admire the laftre of the

"teachers do not frequently understand "themselves. What then is requisite to " form the man after my mind, the exam-" ple I wish to imitate? Good sense in the "first place is absolutely necessary, which "must be nourished by observation, to "give a proper direction to the heart and "mind. Yet, without courage, stability, "and content, he would by no means an-"fwer my expectation: there he flands "with undaunted spirit! Neither the smiles of the multitude, nor a tyrant's frowns; \* have power to alter his fixed determination, or force him to do what his heart tells him is wrong. Courage, stability; "do I possess you? that is a question the "first time I am in need of you, must de-" termine. But, with my fanguine dispo-" fition, and heated imagination, I fear I " have at present but little probability of " enjoying much content, and innate peace " of mind; for how shall I be able to bear "with patience and composure, the una-"voidable evils I shall be surrounded with?" the follies, the knavery of mankind will "irritate me every moment; and my heart, " how

and

to

m-

the

to

nd

ty,

nds

es

a-

rt

y,

ie

9

)-I

of

e

1

1

V

show often will that play the traitor ! In what part of the world can we escape the " penetrating glance of a female eye? and "fhall I have power to close mine, and "let it pass unnoticed? No! for I might " as well bury myself alive, as to drink the "dregs of the cup of life, and let the spirit " evaporate untafted. Would it be meri-" torious to avoid walking for fear of fall-"ing, or to renounce riding, left we should "be thrown from our horse? No! walk "and ride with caution; and should you "flumble, or even fall, you will ftill have "an advantage over him, who through " fear never quits his fire-fide; who closes. " his eyes that he may not fee, stops his " ears that he may not hear, his mouth to " prevent his speaking, and smothers every "noble feeling, that he may avoid doing "wrong. I cannot call him, who acts in "this manner, a man, No! he is a senseless "clod. But to enjoy life without abusing "it, to be able to possess and forbear, with " the same tranquillity, that is the criterion "I wish to attain. Without experience, as "I am at present, nothing rustles my tem-" per,

"per, but when a female, or a villain

" fimiles at me; there my nerves fuffer an

" electric shock, which I hope, at my age,

My mind feems not unlike a picture

" is not wholly inexcufable.

of gallery, where I have flored up many re-" femblances, which ferve to remind me " of past pleasures; the recollection amuses "me, nor do I regret its being an ideal "amusement. I have already a tolerable "collection, and hope if I live, to increase "it. But at times a certain imaginary be-"ing prefents itself to my fancy, which "chases away every other idea, and occa-"fions a figh: is it the lively Berda? No! "the gentle Selina? No? but, I think," "with a composition of you both, Nature" "could model a form and mind, that "would answer my idea of female perfec-"tion; and should I ever find such a one, "what happiness will be mine! Dear ob-

"alone, shall possess my whole, my undi-

" ject of my waking dreams, you, and you

"me enjoy each offered pleasure; I will

" neither feek, nor too anxiously defire

" them,

R

11

e,

re

-3

ne'

es

al

le

fe?

e-

ch

a-'

1 .

k.

re'

at.

C- '

C,

b-"

uc

li-

et

ill

ro

m,

" them, but gather the roses that are strewn "in my way; and will likewife endea-" vour to bear the privation of them, with-" out repining or murmuring. I intend " to try my new horses this evening; does " this coincide with my prefent determina-"tion? Yes! Madame de Stemberg is " handsome and amiable, and I shall spend " an agreeable evening with her; and when "I come back I shall relish my supper, and " work at my plan of the fortifications of "Grieffenhorst with double pleasure: it " will please my father if I give it him at. " breakfast to-morrow morning. I will " therefore go as foon as dinner is over, " and if I do not find her in the garden, " will return and play at chess with him, " or with the girls, for nuts."

Casper de Nordenshild was one of the worthy nobles of Barenau, who with unshaken fortitude, sidelity, and courage, had, at the head of a small party, defended his country during the different revolutions it had sustained, before it was raised from a small state to that of a shourishing kingdom, at once the envy and Vol. I.

terror of neighbouring monarchs. Cafper had long retired from court to his castle at Grieffenhorst; but as his mind was still active and vigorous, although his body was worn by age and infirmities, the folitude he lived in, did not prevent his being useful to his king and country; Arno, who knew, and respected his worth, and gratefully remembered the obligations he owed him, undertook nothing of confequence without first consulting, and asking his advice; for he was not one of those princes who forget their friends, when they are no longer in need of their affistance. Cafper was to him, what kings feldom have, a tried, a difinterested friend. Nay, perhaps, even more fo than Arno himself knew.

Yet great as Casper's worth was, it had not procured him happiness; and even now his mind was oppressed by a weighty concern, which no one but himself and Buxar knew; and which occasioned him the greatest uneafiness. His success in the field, and celebrity in the cabinet,

cabinet, had been equally great; but great indeed were the domestic misfortunes he had fuffered. A wife, a beloved wife, had, in a paroxysm of delirium, put a miserable end to her existence: soon after, the war broke out, and being forced to join his regiment, he fent his only daughter, a beautiful and accomplished girl of feventeen, to his brother at Reidenstein, (who on account of his being difabled in a former campaign, had been obliged to quit the fervice) thinking she would be fafer there than at Nordia: unfortunate precaution! for a perfidious villain gained admittance into his brother's house; a pleafing and deceitful exterior imposed on his vigilance, and feduced the unfortunate Caroline. When her uncle first difcovered the fatal fecret, grief and rage almost deprived him of his senses; for he knew the deadly blow it would give the best of brothers: in the agony of despair he challenged the vile seducer to meet him on the frontiers; they fought, and he fell. The repentant and much-afflicted Caroline, fuffering in mind and body; C2 for

it

;

0

0

e,

r-

lf

it

br

a

n-

C-

lis

he

et,

for forrow had preyed on her constitution, and brought on a premature child-birth, was left without a friend; and to add to her misfortunes, the enemy entered the country at the moment she was most in need of affistance. The havock and destruction they made occasioned such consternation, that her attendants forgetting the calls of humanity, left her to perish, that they might have time to conceal their effects. These, and other misfortunes that befel him in the course of a few years, feemed to threaten the entire extinction of the name and family of Nordenshild; a family once so numerous and extensive. It is true, Fame would immortalize its name, but can empty fame relieve the anguish of a wounded heart? Honourable wounds had weakened his body, as forrow had depreffed his mind; he therefore at the end of the war (which happened foon after the death of his ever regretted Caroline, and in which he had gained unfading laurels) extricated himfelf from public bufiness, and retired to this loved retreat. Since that time the education

education of Albert had been almost his only care, as his company, and that of his two nieces, had composed almost his only fociety: fometimes it received the agreeable addition of an old friend, coming to pass a few days with him; but this circumstance seldom occured. Often would a tear gliffen in his eye, when he looked at the girls, and a figh escape him when he faw Albert; the former occasioned by painful recollection of the past, and the latter by anxious inquietude concerning the future. It is true, he had hitherto had every reason to be satisfied with Albert's behaviour; he-had followed him with a watchful and fcrutinizing eye through his different studies, and had with pleasure perceived that he had diligently attended to them, and comprehended even the most difficult with the greatest facility: he had likewise acquired the efteem and friendship of many learned and worthy men, at the different places he had vifited: but he was also a favourite with the ladies. This and other reasons awakened Casper's fears, on his ap-C3 proaching

t

,

n

2

2.

ts

e

1-

as

ep-

ead

nto

he

on

proaching journey to Nordia to join his regiment, in which he had long held a lieutenant's commission. He had protracted his departure as long as he could, to do fo much longer he knew was impossible, and when he thought of their approaching separation, his uneafiness increased; for he knew the dangers he would have to encounter at Nordia, the diffipated Nordia! where numberless snares would be laid to entangle him. He knew his heart was good, but open and without difguife; unacquainted with court intrigues, and cabals of every kind. Norwasheignorant of the warmth of Albert's disposition, his enterprifing spirit, and ardent passions; feelings that might animate him to the most noble actions, but if they took a wrong bias, might make him the most worthless, or most unhappy of mankind. These and others of the same nature, were the thoughts ever present to Casper's mind, and they occasioned a gloom to hang about him, that he could not shake off, and which daily increased; for he could not divest himfelf id to then the die"

himself of the thought that he might never again behold his son, or might see him wretched.

I have already faid Albert was handfome, but to give my readers fome little idea of him, I will add, that he was tall, and elegantly formed; of a ruddy complexion, with dark brown hair, and large blue eyes, which he perfectly well knew how to manage; and when he talked, flattered, or affected to languish, few female hearts could refift their power. We shall foon follow him to Nordia, and then we, shall fee what flutterings the handlome; Nordenshild will occasion in many a bo-10m. This Cafper forefaw, and did all that caution, advice, and entreaty could, to prepare him for the first storm, which was likely to prove the most dangerous. But we will hear what he fays to Albert, who, after having indulged his reflexions, went up to dinner. Nothing of consequence. was talked of till the repast was over, and. his coufins, with their mufick mafter, who dined with them, had retired. Selina was the last who lest the room; just as she was retiring, Casper called to her to bring him C 4 another

blue read black

another glass of wine, and " give Albert "one also," continued he : " I do not " know what is the matter with him to day, "I doubt fomething has happened to put " him out of temper." - " Indeed I am not "out of temper, my dear father," faid Albert, " nor can I tell what is the matter "with me; I am restless and uneasy, and "when I am fo, I am always difpleafed " with myfelf." Silena, with a timid and downcast look, presented the wine to them, and then left the room; but the reluctant manner in which she did it, too plainly shewed she left her heart behind her. Casper feated himself on the couch, and defiring Albert to place himself by him, began the conversation by saying, "I have " long perceived fomething was the matter " with you, but whether I have had fuffi-" cient penetration to discover your real "diforder, is another question. When " you returned from your travels, Albert, " you were always what you now are but " feldom; and it feemed impossible to sub-" due either your courage or spirits. I im-" perceptibly did all in my power to curb er vour

" your too enterprifing disposition, and " hoped, by endeavouring to moderate " your paffions, I should contribute to your "happiness: but your altered temper " makes me fear I have taken a wrong step, " or (observing him) is solitude disagreea-" ble to you? do you wish to leave it, and " engage in the buftle of the world? tell "me if I have gueffed right." Albert pressed his hand, and he continued: "I " am acquainted with the goodness of your "heart, and understand perfectly the " meaning of this preffure of your hand; " you wish to be gone, but are unwilling " to fay fo, left I should think you weary " of my company: I am glad, however, " I have discovered the source of your un-" eafiness, for I almost began to fear it was " owing to another cause. You are in the " right, Albert, to amuse an old man, and " play with a couple of girls, is not the plan "Nature has traced out for you: but you " have a difficult task to perform, much to " do, if without an able guide, you dif-" cover the path your birth intended you " to tread." Casper recollected himself as C5 he

he spoke, and stopped short. "I once "hoped to have gone with you, and to "have affished you with my advice, but "my infirmities prevent this, you must "therefore go alone. I shall settle every "thing for your departure as well as I am able; and I think it more than probable that you may set off in a sew days." Albert's countenance brightened as he spoke, and Casper, laughing, continued, "It is better for you to go before you entirely "turn the girls heads."

"I hope Sir," faid Albert, " you do

"I do not merely suspect, for I am cer"tain; does not Berda imitate all your
"follies to please you? and as for Selina,
"I have often caught her talking to the
"moon. I suppose I shall have trouble
"enough when you are gone to drive you
"out of their heads."

"I shall be very forry," continued Albert, "if they have mistaken friendship "for love—nor do I think it possible; "for I have often entertained them with describing the person and persections of "her,

"her, who some time or other will capture "my heart, and which they could not "mistake for themselves, as it was very "unlike either of them."

"I am glad to hear you talk in this "manner, for I own I feared your altered "temper was owing to love, for which I "fhould have been very forry, as it was "entirely out of my plan, and what I "never should have consented to."

"How could you suspect me of such folly, Sir," rejoined Albert, "I own I "preser a fine girl to a fine slower; but for one that has his fortune to make, falling in love, is like burying himself alive."

"Continue," faid Cafper (clapping his shoulders) "to think thus; for at your age the soldier that is in love is half, and he who is married, quite invalid: at prefent it is the approbation of men you must endeavour to gain; and the amiable, the noble-minded woman's affections are always placed on him, who deserves the esteem, the approbation of worthy men: for how soon will love

C 6 "that

" that is not founded on esteem evaporate? and how often do our feelings deceive "us; how frequently by trufting to them " do the best of women fall victims to " the arts of the most depraved libertines, " and the peace of mind of many a worthy "youth is destroyed for ever by the mares of an abandoned female. Guard every "avenue of your heart, my dear Albert, " and take my word your caution will be "rewarded fome time or other."

"It is not," observed Albert, fmiling, " necessary to go into a field of battle to " learn these tactics; the ladies have " taught them me already."

"Do you think," asked Casper, "you " have already acquired command enough " over your heart to refift a female's finiles? "If you have, you are a hero, indeed; " but I fear! I fear!"

"I beg, Sir, that you will not degrade " me to the level of a common place cha-" racter. I love the company of women " but with them I appear the reverse of "what I really am, otherwise I should " not be endured in their company, and "then

" then I might as well be out of the world;

"but be perfectly easy on that account,

" for depend upon it, you shall never hear

" that female influence has prevented my

" doing my duty, or fulfilling those obli-

"gations, that as a man I feel myfelf

" bound to perform."

e

n

a

S

e

"You will very foon have an opportu-

"promises; I mean at Nordia, where love

" feems to be the chief bufiness of life.

" But let us change the subject: you know

"the minister of the war department,

"Count de Prascha, is sent to Hulm to

" ask in marriage the Princes's Risa, the

"Landgrave's eldest daughter, for our "Prince Hector. The Landgrave is dan-

"gerously ill, and Rifa is the acknow-

" ledged heires of his title and country."

"If Prascha succeeds in his negociation,

"Hector will be happy, for her beauty,

"virtues, and accomplishments, capti-

" vate every one who fees her. He is ex-

" pected to return in a few days, and as

" this place lies in his road, he has fent

" me word that he intends to take the op-

" portunity

"portunity of paying me a visit. I must give you a slight sketch of his character, to prevent his being dangerous to you. Prascha owes me gratitude, and pays me with ceremony; he will overwhelm me with protestations of friendship, but do not suppose his heart seels what his lips utter. I am convinced he will do all in his power to be serviceable to you, and to gain your confidence and striendship, for he will think you an excellent machine through which to operate on me: you must therefore conceal your real sentiments from his knowledge."

"It is melancholy," faid Albert, "that one is always obliged to act a fictitious part in the world."

"Not in the field of battle, nor where "honour demands our acting without "difguife," replied Casper; "but in the "common occurrences of life we must en- deavour to study those we are connected "with; indeed, it is prudent so to do, or "we should be greatly the losers, by be- flowing an implicit considence. The "Counters intends to meet her husband "here,

"here, and I have written her word that I

" fhall fend my horses to meet her at

"Felicia, and I wish you to go with

"them to escort her I need not defire

" you to make yourself agreeable to her,

" when I tell you she is young and hand-

" fome, and has great influence at court."

"I hope, Sir, you do not wish me to

" owe my fortune to her influence: no!

" I despise the man that is mean enough

" to rife by female favour; and were I a

"king, I never would listen to such re-

" commendations."

"I often try to discover your real senti-"ments, Albert, by disguising mine, and

"I must do you the justice to own, they

" are generally such as afford me pleasure.

" But we have made fuch frequent digref-

" fions in our discoveries, that we have

" almost forgotten the principal subject,

"that is, that you, if you can get ready,

" go to Nordia with the Count, or if that

" is too early, you may fix whatever day

" you please for your departure. I wrote

"to Adenfu fome time ago to inquire

" about a lodging for you, and in a letter

"Ire-

"I received from him this morning, he informs me that he has hired one very convenient, in a good house near the parade.—In what state is your stable and wardrobe?"

"Such as not to detain me an hour.
"But I think my going with Count
"Prascha will seem as if I wanted to give
"myself a consequential appearance—to

"borrow a kind of reflected light from him. I should rather prefer gliding un-

" perceived into Nordia." "I expected this to be your answer! "As you pleafe—it was merely a propo-" fal.-But never fay you are free from va-" nity, for you possess more self-love than "any person I know. You fancy you " fhall attract more attention by riding " alone into Nordia, than if you compose " part of a minister's train. Or do you " wish to shew the world, merit, like " your's, has no need of protection?—the event will prove if you judge right. "Here is the key of my desk, you will "find a thousand louis d'ors in it, take " them for your equipment, for you must " neceffarily

"necessarily have many expenses at pre"fent, and I should be forry to reduce you
"to the mortifying necessity of asking me
"for money. I intend to remit you the
"fame sum quarterly as you had at the
"university; but should it prove insuffi"cient, I will with pleasure increase it—
"only do not contract debts."

"To do fo, my dear Sir, would be "abufing your goodness; besides, debts "were always my aversion."

"You know, Albert, you are richer than many princes, for at present all I possessible is your's; but perhaps a time may come, that you will be forced to relinify quish some part of it." Albert looked surprised, and Casper continued—"But why do I say, perhaps? for I am certain you will do so willingly, when you hear the name, and know the right another has to a part of it. Albert! my dear Albert! your history is at present co"vered with an impenetrable veil, that nothing but time, chance, or necessity can remove, and heaven send, that whenever

"whenever it happens, it may be a pro"pitious moment!"

«i

66 1

66 ]

66 1

66

66

66

66

66

66

66

65

66

66

6

"I was going" faid Albert, after a long pause, "to beg of you to discover the "mystery to me now, for to be acquainted "with the worst would be preserable to sufference. But on reflection, I know if it was in your power, and proper for me to be informed, you would do it unasked. "If I only inherit your virtues, what bugbear of missortune can entirely de-

"I will detain you but a few minutes "longer, and then take my afternoon's "nap.—Think, Albert, that this is the "moment of our feparation, for perhaps "when you leave me, I shall be less composed than I am now. The step you are going to take, is of the greatest confequence, and will have an influence on all your future life. With less anxiety fhould I know you were going into the field of battle, than to Nordia—but it must be. Nordia has been the school of the greatest heroes, but likewise that of the most depraved villains; there one "can

ro-

ng

ed

to

if

ne d.

at e-

3

e

3

" can rife to the heights of virtue, or fink "into the lowest ebb of depravity; one of "the extremes will be your's, for you are " not formed to tread the middle path of "life. I am affured that you have been "represented in an advantageous manner " to Prince Hector, and that he im-" patiently expects your arrival; and I "think without partiality you will an-" fwer, perhaps exceed, the idea he has " formed of you. Cultivate his acquaint-"ance, and endeavour to deserve and "gain his friendship. Hector is both "loved and feared at court; the worth-" less dread the time of his ascending the "throne, for they know his penetrating " eye will foon discover their cabals, and " that the moment of his rife will be that " of their annihilation. But he is be-" loved by every man of fenfe and worth; " not for the advantage of birth which he " possesses, but because his virtues make " him deferving the throne he is born to "inherit. Should you attain his favour, "a fimilarity of fate will be your's; " many will envy, hate, and fear, and " bnt

66

66

66

66

66

" but few love you. Malice will fcruti-"nize your actions, and magnify your " fmallest errors to the greatest crimes: "treacheroufly will fear conceal itself, till "a fafe opportunity offers of attacking "you. But above all, Albert, beware of " the flatterer! he is the most dangerous " enemy you have to encounter, the rock " on which thousands split. Against the " former you can shield yourself, by con-" scientiously fulfilling the duties of your " flation; by doing fo, their envenomed " fhafts will wound themselves, and re-" flect honour on you. But under the mask of friendship, your most cruel " enemy can fafely hide himself, to " watch the opportunity of destroying " you. In your happy moments you will " wish for a friend to share your pleasure, " for the participation of friendship doubles " every enjoyment; and in the hour of " affliction, with what activity do we feek "one to unbosom ourselves to, in whom " we think we can fafely confide; for that " forrow must be deeply rooted, indeed, "which is not mitigated by the sympa-" thizing

"thizing hand of friendship. But in that "trying moment how often do our feelings deceive us? we chuse him for our confidant who appears most interested in our misfortunes; and instead of the friend we expected, often class a serpent to our bosoms, who, for the vilest purposes, abuses the confidence we reposed in him; or, through weakness, divulges the entrusted secret, on which our hapin piness or reputation depends."

"I shall soon be disgusted with the world, Sir, if I find it such as you de-

" fcribe."

uti-

our

es :

ing

e of

ous

ock

the

n-

our

red

re-

he

iel

to

ng

ill

e,

es

of k

m

d,

1-

g

"I paint it in its true colours; therefore avoid the flatterer as you would the plague—believe me, he is your greatest enemy, and never will that youth rise to any degree of perfection, who willingly listens to the voice of undeserved praise, which will persuade him he is already what he ought to endeavour to be; and instead of being animated by emulation and industry, he will sink into the most torpid state of indolence and inactivity. Albert! my heart bleeds

"when I think of your being furrounded with these ever-smiling hydras—conquer these, and you have nothing else to fear!"

Cafper pronounced the last words with a warmth and emphasis that shewed how much his heart was interested in the subject. Albert listened to him with the most unmoved attention, interested, but not intimidated.

"I feel, without fearing the dangers I
"am going to encounter," faid he, "but
"I am too well acquainted with the weak"ness, and permit me to say, the strength
"of my disposition, to think the smooth"tongued hypocrite will have any power
"over me; the honest man, who without
"fear or disguise, speaks the truth, shall
"ever be welcome to me, be it ever so
"painful to my feelings, or mortifying to
"my pride. But I shall always keep at a
"distance, and treat with the utmost con"tempt, the despicable villain who—"
Casper interrupted him by saying, "and
"do you really speak your sentiments?"

"Yes," replied Albert.

" Then

20

66

68

66

66

46

66

..

p

ded luer

to

ow ub-

the

s I out

gth h-

ver

all

to

n-"

33

en

"Then leave me; I can now take my nap in peace; for as long as you continue to think in the manner you do now, neither you nor I have any thing to fear."

"Not if you hear I amuse myself with the ladies?"

"At seventy-sour I have acquired pe"netration enough to know, that to be
"rigid to you in this respect, would be
"encouraging you to act an hypocritical
"part to me, which would pain me
"more than I can express, as I wish to be,
"and always to remain, your friend.
"However, let reason and discretion
"guide you at all times, and remember,

"that women are frequently the tools of faction, and that they often have heaven

"in their eyes, and hell in their hearts:
"be careful therefore not to become their

"dupe; befides, it is fhameful to be out-

" witted by a woman."

Albert drank the glass of wine Selina poured out for him, pressed his father's hand, and lest the room.

Casper

Casper pulled his cap over his forehead, stretched himself on his couch, and soon sunk into a peaceful slumber.

"I wonder," faid Buxar, as he flood waiting at the gate, with Albert's hat, gloves, and whip; "I wonder where he "ftays so long." For although Buxar had not seen him since the morning, he knew his master was too compassionate to let a fair lady wait for him in vain. As soon therefore as he saw Albert coming down stairs, he offered him his hat, who inquired what he meant by doing so.

"Your horse is waiting, Sir, and it has "fruck three."

"It is too early to ride; befides, I did
"not order my horse."

"No! but Madame de Stemberg did!"

"She order my horses!"

"She did not order your horse, but she "desires you will drink coffee in her gar-

" den this afternoon." amow and bolling

"I had quite," faid Albert, " forgotten ber."

"I wonder on my foul how you can forget fuch a handsome woman."

" What

66

66

...

66

26 .

cc t

ec a

" p

" h

" h

66

...J

"What did she say?" asked Albert;
"Was she in a good humour?"

"You know," replied Buxar, "I.always forget such kind of messages: befides, just as she was speaking, my horse
took fright at an ass that passed, and
reared and capered in such a manner,
that I had enough to do to keep my scat;
but I know she looked pleased when I
told her, that as you intended trying
your new horses this evening, you would
take the opportunity of calling upon
her."

"A fine compliment to pay a lady; I believe if you were to live an hundred years with me, I should never be able

" to make any thing of you."

"You may make as many compliments as you like when you are with her, you will have nothing else to do: but for my part I do not understand them."

"So," faid Albert (putting on his hat)
"I suppose I must go, as you promised

" her."

"You need not go to please me, I have had exercise enough to day; nor will it Vol. I. D "be

"be the first lie I have told a woman on "your account; for as often as my old "master sends me to town, I am surround-"ed by them, and am their dear Buxar! and their good Buxar! I am no such a fool as to think it is for the sake of my "ugly phiz, but that I may persuade you to call on them, which I, to get rid of them, always say you intend to do in a day or two. But your time is so much engaged, that if I tell you of it you forget it, and Buxar generally proves a siliar."

"But how dare you promise any thing "in my name?"

"I am plagued enough as it is, and am "glad to fay any thing to get out of their "clutches."

"You are an old fool!"

"Now, I am an old fool, and yet you cannot do without me."

Come along then."

They went, and foon arrived at Haffelback. Albert had enough to do to comfort his fair companion, for he had incautiously told her, that this, in all probability, a

y

u

f

a

h

2

a

r

u

lity, would be the last evening he should be able to devote to her before his departure. Augusta wept! and every one knows what interesting fcenes are occasioned by comforting a weeping fair. The evening paffed rapidly away, and it was late before Buxar heard his mafter's well-known whiftle, the figual for him to bring his horse to the back gate. During his absence Casper had informed his nieces of his intended departure, and at the same time, in the most delicate manner, endeavoured to crush the chimerical expectations he fancied they both entertained, by informing them, that an inteparable bar prevented either of them ever poficiling Albert's heart. Both feemed equally pained at hearing what was fo contrary to both their wishes, although the effect it took on them was diametrically opposite: for Selina sat like the statue of woe, and Berda almost rode her horse to death for apparent vexation. Neither of them could blame Albert, for they knew they had deceived themselves; and to doubt the truth of their uncle's affertion, would in their opinion have been as cri-D 2 minal,

minal, as to suspect the veracity of holy writ.

İ

I

fi

The next morning Albert perceived (or thought he did) the conflict that paffed in their hearts. Selina's averted eyes and heaving bosom were filent emotions that pained him extremely; for as he really felt the most fraternal affection for them, he could not support the thought of their harbouring a disadvantageous opinion of him, and therefore, with all the eloquence he was master of, endeavoured to convince them of the fincerity of his friendship, and to persuade them that the sentiments they felt for him were of the same nature. He at last succeeded; I say at last, for it was two days before they regained their compofure; when Selina fmiling through her tears, and throwing her arms around his neck, begged he would forgive all the uneafiness and trouble she had occasioned him. But Berda's behaviour mortified him not a little: for after he had performed the difagreeable task of trying to eradicate himfelf out of her heart, and had made use of numberless arguments and persuasions for that in mai

that purpose, he discovered that his sather had led him into an error, and which, if known, might be attributed to vanity: for Berda confessed to him, that her affections had long been placed on another, with whom she carried on a private correspondence. Albert, happy to have it in his power to oblige her, promised to introduce the object of her love to his father, without inquiring who he was; but he repented the indiscretion he had been guilty of, when he heard her pronounce the name of "Hardi."

Hardi was a diffipated young man, whose parents lived in the neighbourhood of Grieffenborst: he was passionately fond of gaming, and a slave to many vices. Besides, he was Albert's irreconcileable enemy, he having rivalled him in the affections of Augusta, and another lady, which he could neither forget nor forgive: and his hatred was more violent as it was increased by fear; for he had a commission in the same regiment, and well knew Albert's merit and connexions would likewise supplant him there. But he was of too lit-

D 3

tle consequence, in his opinion, to be attended to: the batred or love of such a man was equally indifferent to Albert.

It, however, grieved him, that his coufin had bestowed her heart on such a worthless object; and he thought it his duty to inform her of his real character, of which he supposed her ignorant: but on his doing fo, fhe laughed, and faid, "I know you " diflike each other, but do you keep your " promise of introducing him to your fa-"ther, and I warrant I will foon mend if his manners, and reconcile you." Albert shrugged his shoulders, and reflected that a given promise was irrevocable, and that painful as it was to him, he was bound to keep it. The next day Hardi came to Grieffenhorst, under pretence of selling him a horse; and as he was a consummate hypocrite, he played his part fo well, as to deceive Casper, who at parting gave him an invitation to repeat his vifit. Albert was willing to hope what he wished, that Hardi was not quite fo depraved as he formerly thought him, and that it was poffible his faults might have been magnified in he

it-

n

12

1+

1to

h

g u

E

he therefore, with pleafure, paid him twenty louis d'ors for an old horse, that was not worth ten; happy to purchase, at so cheap a rate, the friendship of a deserving girl, whom he really esteemed.

At last the wished-for day arrived, that Albert was to go with the horses to Felicia, to meet the Countess Amelia de Prascha. He was impatient to fee that unhappy beauty, whose flory interested him. Berda had provoked him by making a number of observations, and among the rest, The had supposed that his gallantry would induce him to fet off his person in the most advantageous manner, and to ride his best horse; and he, most probably from a spirit of contradiction, wore a plain riding drefs, and rode his chesnut mare, which was by no means a favourite. Yet never did he look better, or more animated, than when he walked his horse to his father's window. to inquire if he had any other commands: "Nothing," replied Cafper, "but what I " have already told you." Albert wished him a good morning, and, fpurring his horse, galloped away. As he arrived at D4

Felicia

56

Felicia before the Counters, he rode on. attended by Buxar, to meet her; and the further he advanced, the more he loft himfelf in the pleasing thought that he should foon fee that unfortunate beauty, whom his lively imagination represented to him, as the most perfect of her fex. Buxar, who had spoken to him two or three times, had received no other answer than a shake, or a nod of the head, he therefore forbore afking him any questions: they rode on in this filent way for some time, till they came to a turning in the road, which presented an open carriage and fix to Buxar's view, in which fat a lady, feemingly afleep .-"There she is," screamed he Albert Jooked up, alighted from his horse, and flew to the lady, who was awakened by the roughness of Buxar's exclamation. She, with the most visible pleasure, threw back the gauze that covered her face, and attempted to jump-out of the carriage to meet him; Albert prevented her, but he thad never before found himself at such a loss for expressions; for he was so much furprized by the exceffive joy the lady - feemed Pelicia

n,

10

11-

d

is

15

o

r

n

e

feemed to feel, that it was impossible for him to think of a well-turned compliment. "You are too good, much too good," faid the lady, throwing her arms round his neck, and embracing him, "to come to " meet me: for although I expected much " from your politeness and attention, I did " not think you would have troubled your-" felf to come fo far." Buxar, as much furprized as his mafter, stared, stroaked his beard, and wondered what would be the end of fuch a violent beginning. Albert at last recollected himself enough to fay, " From the description that was given " me of you, Madam, my impatience to " fee you was fuch, that I have counted " each tedious moment, and time feemed " to move on leaden wings; but you fo far, " exceed what was faid of you, that praine " itself almost seems censure."-" And do "I really exceed your expectation, you " agreeable flatterer?" faid the lady; " and " did you calculate the time of my arri-"val?"-" So exactly, Madam," replied he, " that my horses are waiting for you " at Felicia."

D 5

As

As neither of them had the least inclination to separate, Albert seated himself in the carriage, and ordered it to go on. But before they had proceeded an hundred yards, they saw a meagre old man walking, or rather running along the soot-path, who as soon as he perceived Albert, hastily jumped over the ditch, and exclaimed, in a surious manner, "Who the devil have "you got with you?" and ordered the postillion to stop.

I wonder, thought Buxar, if this con-

ftranger, addreffing Albert, "I defire you to leave the carriage immediately, for you will tremble when I tell you to "whom it belongs."—"You are very im-"pudent," observed the lady.—"Do not," replied Albert, "put yourself in a passion "for nothing, friend; for I never before heard it was criminal to be seated by the fide of a pretty woman."

"So," faid his companion, addressing Albert, "you are not Count de S\*\*\*?"

" Nor

" Nor you," replied he, " the Coun-

" quit the lady abruptly." I "hold "hold "

n

t

1

e

e

e

u

r

0

,,

n

C

e

g

r

" (pressing her hand) own at least it was " an agreeable deception."

Albert feemed unwilling to leave his fair companion, although now the whole mystery was explained to him: for he knew Count de S\*\*\* frequently fent for a priestess of pleasure from France, and perceived that this fair one was of that defeription, and just arrived; also, that the meagre old man was the Count's valet de chambre, whose business it was to convey her fafely to his master. However, the good-natured unaffected manners of the lady pleafed him, and he continued in the carriage, notwithstanding the valet did all in his power to force him to quit it. "Will "you get out this mimite, Sir," faid he, "or -- " You will not be able to " force me to do any thing against my in-"clination," replied Albert, with the greatest composure; "therefore hear my "proposal, which is, to breakfast together filence, D 6

"what you please, I am determined not to "quit the lady abruptly." Lilli pressed his hand, and a few minutes brought them to the ion.

When they alighted, Albert removed the valet's feruples, by speaking a few emphatic words to him; and afterwards ordered Buxar to bring breakfast for him and the lady, into a fummer-house there was in the garden. If Count de S\*\*\*'s forehead itched at the time, or if he was a Infer by being compared to Albert afterwards, are questions we cannot answer; but it is certain, that when he led her to the carriage after breakfast, she was extremely affected. reluctantly withdrew her hand from his, and declared, with a figh, that the happiness she had expected to find in Germany, was gone for ever. Albert at last left her, but the followed him with her eyes, till fhe could no longer perceive the dust of his horse's feet, and then ordered the carriage to go on; the hind wheel of which prefied in the dust the tear that had fallen from a beauteous eye. After a long filence,

filence, Buxar, no longer able to contain himself, said, "What the devil was the meaning of all this sus?"

" A false attack," faid Albert.

"Your attacks, methinks, are very sud-

in " Do you think fo?" dogordes aid to

ô

d

n

"Yes! and that you will have reason

" to repent them fome time or other."

" Hold your tongue, old wifdom; but

" I thought you knew the Counters."

" So I do, I have helped her into

"her coach many a time; but one

" can eafily be deceived in this world; for

" as we expected her, and I faw a good-

" looking woman in the calash, I thought

" it could be no other. What a fine piece

" of work you have made !" and and dist

" Is the Countess as handsome as "Lilli?"

"I believe she is, and much hand-

" I am glad of it, or, I fear, fhe would "receive but a cool reception from me."

They rode on about a league, without meeting a dog, much less a carriage, when they

they perceived, at some distance, an elegant travelling equipage, attended by feveral fervants on horfeback, whose livery Buxar foon discovered to be Count de Prascha's. Albert, spurring his horse, galloped up to the carriage, which stopped at his approach. Amelia did not rush into his arms, as Lilli had done, but fhe received him with fo much gracefulness, and her looks were fo mild, and expressive of fo much goodness, that he felt his heart beat quicker than it did at Lilli's boisterous falutation. She observed to him, that " riding by the fide of the car-"riage must be inconvenient, and that he had better let his fervant lead his horse, and accept of a place within it. Albert with pleasure accepted her offer, and on his entering the carriage, pressed her hand to his lips, and thought he perceived a gentle pressure of her fingers. She seemed to guess his thoughts, which occasioned a confusion she could not entirely conceal; for the remembered how anxiously the had wished to see a man of whom report had spoken so favourably. She looked at him again, voilt

again, as if the was determined to fet her heart at defiance, but the agitation of her mind was with difficulty hid. form ; rolled

c-

ery

le

e,

d

h

e

C

8 5

When they came to the fpot where they had met Lilli, a few hours before, Albert could hardly forbear laughing at the hideous faces Buxar made at him. Yet the re collection was by no means pleafing; for although the adventure itself was not disagrecable to him at the time it happened, yet in the Countefs de Prascha's company, he felt ashamed, and wished to forget it: but unfortunately she took a fancy to the village, and proposed to him to stop and dine there; he objected to it as politely as he could, by informing her, that he had ordered a dinner to be prepared for them at Felicia, where he hoped she would find fome excellent fish; for Felicia is as renowned for the goodness of its fish, as Westphalia is for its hams, and Brunswick for its faufages. "Then at leaft," faid fhe, "let me have the pleasure of offering "you fome refreshments: that I have " brought with me, if it is only to shew " you, I have provided for the reception mil.

" of my travelling mafter of the horse, as " your father pleasantly calls you in his " letter; and who deferves my care, for " his being fo very polite, as to give him-" felf the trouble of coming fo far to meet "me." but is guidguel- and of alband blace

When they alighted, Albert gave Buxar a wink, which he perfectly understood the meaning of, and in consequence, told the Counters's fervants, that his mafter had unexpectedly met a relation on the road in the morning, and had breakfasted with her there; and it was well he did fo, for whilft he was fpeaking, an hoftler, who knew him, paffed, and flapping him on the shoulder, faid, "You are in luck to-"day, old boy, for you bring nothing but " pretty girls here: is this another coufin " of your mafter's?"

In the mean time Albert and the Countess walked about the garden, as they pretended, for the fake of its rural beauty, and extensive prospect; but their attention was fo much taken up with each other, when they returned, that an attentive obferver would have betted a confiderable

fum,

11

b

h

W 11

fe

ha

al

de

CC th

ho rit

in

tij

al

lin

F

fum, that they knew as little of either, as before they went into it. In the fummerhouse she offered him a glass of wine, which he drank with pleasure; for it was the gift of Amelia: feated by her fide, he feemed to enjoy all the pleafure this world had to offer: she, too, seemed happy! for although long accustomed to be a slave to the duplicity and etiquette of a court, she detefted them both. Albert's open honest countenance appeared very different from the mask she was accustomed to see; but how greatly was he a gainer by the comparison; he already seemed to her a friend, in whose fidelity she could trust. Sometime after, as the Counters was walking about the room, fhe read the following lines, that were written, with a pencil, in French, on the wall

Albert was confused, for he knew Lilli had written them in the morning. "It is "a semale hand," said the Counters, "and "I should

<sup>&</sup>quot; Oh clip the wings of time, almighty power!

<sup>&</sup>quot;The present lengthen-shorten ev'ry other hour."

"I should be glad to know, if the person

" was happy or unhappy at the time of

"her writing them."—" Most probably

"the latter," faid Albert; " or at least she

" feems to think, as it usually happens in

" this world, that pleasure would soon be

" followed by pain."

"I am almost," answered the Counters,

of your way of thinking: it seems to be

the beginning or end of a parting song;

it is a pity it is not entire."

"The occasion of its being written," faid Albert, hastily, "is rather to be la-

" mented."

She looked surprised! "You are in the "right, such moments are always painful," but the hope of meeting again makes

"them supportable."

Albert gazed at her, to discover, if possible the meaning of her words: her eye bore his scrutinising one; she withdrew her hand from his, and went into the garden, to speak to one of her servants, whom she saw there. Returning into the room, she sound Albert sitting where she had less him,

" ab-

h

6

"

\*

h

fa

"

66

al

at

tl

fl

a

ar

ar

to

31

n

of ly

ne

in

e

s,

be

3;

a-

ne

ıl,

es

i-

ye

er

n,

ne n,

b-

abforbed in thought. "Mr. de Norden"fhild," "faid she, with a smile, "you
"feem to have forgotten what you said
"fome time ago, that my company gave
"you pleasure."—"No, Madam, replied
he, "but only permit me to enjoy my re"flections for another moment; they are
"fo pleasing, that I cannot tear myself
"from them: only another moment."

Amelia filled his glass, and then called her servant to pack up the things. "Come," said she, offering her hand to Albert, "let "us go, for our fish will be either over-"boiled, or cold, if we stay here much "longer." They went, dined at Felicia, and before it was quite dark, arrived safely at Grieffenhorst.

The fight of the Countess gave Casper the fincerest pleasure, and occasioned a flow of spirits unusual to him. He related a number of juvenile adventures that he and her grandfather had been engaged in, and laughed at the fright his whiskers used to put her in, when she was a little girl, and he attempted to kiss her. The Coun-

tefs,

tess, inspired by the cheerfulness of that worthy old man, and convinced of the sympathising part he took in her forrows, almost forgot them; and owned it was the happiest evening she had spent for a long, a very long time.

The following day was devoted to tumultuous pleasures; for Casper, to amuse his lovely guest, had invited all the neighbouring gentry to dinner. "A lost day," said Albert, in the evening, and pressed Amelia's hand.—"Are we to have common and pressed and the pany again to morrow?" was her reply; "Heaven forbid," said Albert: and they both received pleasure from Silena's assurances, that none was invited. Albert quitted the Countess with visible reluctance, but a look from her, which he interpreted to his advantage, tranquillised him. Casper was filent, but he attentively observed every thing that passed.

As foon as Amelia rose the next morning, she went to the window, and amused herself with counting the passing clouds; for her semme de chambre had told her that

that tion her her whit Grie ever hind into wine wen her i chof wifh I fay the As fe the

who walk Sh arbou

of a land

to po

that Albert had ridden out: at the mention of his name a figh escaped her, and her feelings were painful to excess; for her heart was still uncorrupted, and it whispered to her, that without Albert, Grieffenhorst would be a desert. However, she soon had the pleasure, from behind her window-curtain, to fee him ride into the court yard. He looked up at her window, gave his horse to his servant, and went into the garden. At that moment her maid entered, and asked her, if she chofe to drefs; it was exactly what she wifhed to do; and blush not, Amelia, if I fay you did so in haste; and although in the most simple, yet becoming manner-As foon as the was ready, the went into the garden, without waiting for Selina, who had promifed the evening before to walk with her.

She found Albert fitting in his favourite arbour, which was fituated on the decline. of a hill, amufing himfelf with drawing; a number of military sketches were scattered about; but to-day he feemed inclined to peaceful occupations, for he was emprogedict

ployed

ployed in tracing a figure of Hope. Amelia, feating herfelf by him, looked at the different drawings that lay dispersed about; and then afked him if it would be agreeable to him to walk. Albert had feifed her hand, and throwing his arm round her waift, entirely forgetting, at that moment, fhe was Countess de Prascha, pressed his lips to her's, which occasioned a fensation he had never felt before, far different from that which he had experienced from the careffes of an Augusta, or a Lilli. In short it either was love, or what very nearly refembled it. Amelia, diffrusting herself, again proposed walking. "Come," faid fhe, rifing, "let us go and look for your us the was ready, the Selina."

"My Selina," repeated Albert.

"Yes," replied the Counters, "your Se-

"She is no otherwise mine," rejoined Albert, "than because her father was my "nncle."

Amelia had perceived that Selina's attachment to him exceeded that of confanguinity, and her heart had already reproached

pro war mo thou his o a fe pici atte he h an e no d fense the whie cour cont

" ho

" yo

" gir

" the

" he

proached her with acting a faulty part towards that amiable girl. But Albert removed her fears, by affuring her, that although he felt the fincerest friendship for his coufin, it was unmixed with love; that a few days ago his father had hinted a fufpicion to him, of her having mistaken his attentions, and that in consequence of it, he had thought it his duty to enter into an explanation with her; and that he had no doubt but Selina's prudence and good fense, either had, or soon would, conquer the effects of an unfortunate mistake, which his absence, and the affectionate councils of his father, would not a little contribute to. "I am glad to find," faid the Counters, " that you have acted fo "honest a part; but, indeed, you would " be unworthy the name you bear, were "you capable of deceiving an innocent " girl. I pity the fate of the lovely Selina " (for what can be fo shockingly painful as " unrequited love) and join with you in " the hope, that the lenient hand of time " will administer the balm of comfort to " her wounded heart."

They

They were foon after joined by Berda and Selina, and after they had taken a few turns they faw Casper, leaning on his crutch, coming down the walk to meet them; they all ran to him, and returned to the house together. Every one of the family endeavoured to amuse, and was anxious to gain the approbation and friendship of the charming Counters, who repaid, with gratitude and love, the attentions that were shewn her.

After dinner Albert proposed to her to take an airing in his phaeton, which she immediately consented to. She was delighted with the romantic beauty of the country, that formed a contrast with the plains which composed the environs of Nordia. A turning in the road suddenly presented a beautiful prospect, that pleased her so much, that she exclaimed, "Look, "dear Albert!" but recollecting herself, she blushed at her imprudence. Albert was delighted, and begged she would ever call him by that friendly appellation, which she consented to, on condition that he would call her Amelia, which was changed

in

in

fo

fh

fe

ra

af

fe

m

A

of

do

no

ro

fu

of

he

mo

fac

cre

46

46 1

at 1

in a short time to "dear Amelia," and soon after, to "my dear Amelia." In short, their attachment was no longer a secret to each other, but a positive declaration of love was still wanting.

At their return they found the family affembled in the garden, waiting coffee for them; the day had been uncommonly fine, nor was the evening less fo. Amelia, ever accustomed to the restraints of a town life, was charmed at the freedom she enjoyed, and delighted with the novelty of the different objects that furrounded her. The beauty of the fetting fun, and the artless and plaintive melody of the nightingales, gave her the most heart-felt pleasure. Nothing could be more agreeable to Casper than the satisfaction the expressed, who wishing to increase it, said to Albert, " you should take " the Counters to the wolves pit, perhaps "it is still light enough to see the phea-" fants grove, and the steeples of Pisan." -" I shall be much obliged to you to do "fo," replied the Countess; "come, let " us be gone." Albert offered her VOL. I. E hi

his arm, and they ran away together. The wolves pit was the extreme edge of a chain of mountains, that prefented the most beautiful prospect to the eye imagination can form. Under an oak of perhaps a hundred years standing, was a mosfy feat, which was Albert's favourite feat; in this fpot, even in his early youth, he had formed numberless plans for his future life-here he now fat with Amelia, and every thing elfe was forgotten. The fun was just finking behind the horizon, the vallies feemed covered with an impenetrable mift; here and there a steeple reared its lofty head, which feemed gilded by the rays of the fetting orb, and the tops of the trees that covered the dusky mountains, appeared to be tipped with gold. As far as the eye could extend was the castle of Pifan, whose turrets feemed to catch the last ray of reflected light. The beauty of the scene was increased by the melancholy remains of many a ruined castle, or diladio pidated tower that prefented itself to the eye, once the possession of departed nobles, 11 who rather than bend their necks to the yoke

you the parties of the attention ad

had afking file fhe of

lia

An fan she effa

tha

All All

yoke of flavery, chose to be buried under their ruins—the noblest monument of departed worth. What heart could remain unmoved at the noble and stupendous spectacle nature offered! Albert had thrown his right arm round the Countefs; her left hand lay on his shoulder. But his attention was not fixed on the fetting fun, nor was it the beauties of nature that he admired, for his eyes were fixed on Amelia's face, as her's were on the different objects that furrounded them. At first he had answered several questions she had asked him, but as she soon forbore speaking, he was likewise filent—an awful filence, for her agitated bosom plainly shewed that her's proceeded from a variety of painful feelings.

The fun was loft in darkness, but Amelia's eyes still remained riveted on the fame fpot, till at last recollecting herfelf. the turned to him, and with a look of ineffable regret, faid, " let us go home." Albert clasped her to his bosom, and at that moment kiffed from her trembling lips the affurance that he was not indifmode a

E 2

ferent

ferent to her. Amelia extricated herfelf from his arms, and looked timidly about her for fome time, then rubbing her eyes, faid, "where am I?—furely I am just "awakened from a pleasing dream—for a "moment I thought myself happy."

"Own," faid Albert, "you thought

"I cannot deny it, Albert; my heart in has for some days supported a cruel conflict, between the tyranny of human laws and—but why did you bring me here, where the aspect of nature, free, and unconfined, has made me trample on the setters that cruel parents, to gratify their ambition, forged for this unhappy heart?"

"Dare I trust my own senses?" exclaimed Albert, "am I awake?"

"Hear my confession:—your expected arrival at Nordia was the topic of every conversation; much was said of Nordenshild, the handsome Nordenshild, that was soon to make his appearance.

Curiosity, the bane of our sex, made me likewise impatient to see the man of whom

"whom report had spoken so favourably;
"I therefore gladly embraced the oppor"tunity of meeting my husband here—
and, alas! I feel I shall deserve the
"envy and censure the world will bestow
"on me when I return."

" I am indifferent to whatever the world may have faid about me. But I am forry to be forced to own my flupidity to you, dearest Amelia, and confess that I am at a loss for words to affure you how much—how sincerely I love you."

"You offend me, Albert, by thinking
"I need such assurances—at present I be"lieve you fincere. But tell me, will
"you continue so, when surrounded by
"all the pleasures, as you soon will be,
"that the world has to bestow? How
"many snares will then be laid for your
"heart! and will you then remember,
"that the only happiness the unsortunate
"Amelia ever tasted, was comprized in
"the moment she thought herself mis"tress of it?—Should you deceive me,
E 3 "Albert,

DOY .

"Albert, what mifery will be my por-

"How cruel, how unjust you are, to harbour so detestable a suspicion. Never could I enjoy a moment's peace of mind, was my conscience to accuse me of so black a crime as that of ingratitude to you. No, Countes! however I may deserve the censure of the world in other respects, it shall never be in the power of any one to call me a designing villain."

"Forgive my fears, and be affured it was not my intention to offend you."

"Then never, best beloved of women, "let me again hear such mortifying insi"nuations. It is true, I cannot flatter "like the courtiers of Nordia, but believe me, words are too poor to express "Albert's love."

"How good, how kind you are, to forgive the anxious inquietude, and par"don the fears of her, whose greatest me"rit and pride will ever be—her unal"terable attachment to you; who would
"willingly

"willingly facrifice every confideration for your fake—except her virtue."

Albert had never in his life been in fo critical a fituation; for amongst all his female acquaintances he had never found one that in the least resembled Amelia, for their flimfy pretentions to virtue were chiefly of the cobweb kind; but her's was the evident struggles of a virtuous heart combating against inclination. But the conflict that paffed in his bosom was still more violent, for he thought it would be acting an ungenerous part to abuse the power he had over her, and embitter her future hours with anguish and remorfe, for the fake of a momentary gratification. But to let the present savourable opportunity pass, was likewise an effort that almost exceeded his strength; and on his again preffing her to his bosom, the faid, " I do not deny the power you have " over me, but do not, oh! do not abuse "it; rather be my friend, the guide and " fupport of my tottering principles. Save! " oh fave me, Albert, from the agonizing a pangs of felf-reproach !"

"You shall be as safe," said Albert, "with me, as at the altar; never shall you have reason to repent the considence you place in me; for never, by heaven I shear, had any woman the power over me which you have."

They embraced as friends that had just reposed an unlimited confidence in each other. He offered her his arm, and they returned home: the evening was as calm and ferene as their bosoms. They found Casper, who was uneasy at their long abfence, waiting for them in the garden; he observed them with a watchful eye, which the Counters perceiving, mentioned to Albert. "Do not alarm yourfelf," faid he, "my father is goodness itself; I hope " to have the pleasure of meeting you in "the garden to-morrow morning."-She inquired at what hour he wished to see her there? "Early enough," faid he, " to admire the beauty of the rifing fun."

The next morning as Casper was standing at a window with an old friend of his, a physician, who had just called at Grieffenhorst; he saw Albert crossing the court-

. yard

yard in a great hurry. "Come up stairs," faid he, "I want to speak to you;" which on his doing, Casper desired his friend to seel his pulse. The doctor smiled, and shaking Albert's hand, said, "it was un-"necessary to do so, for his countenance "affured him he was in persect health."—"But how does his pulse beat?" replied Casper.

u

u

I

r

1

"A little feverish, I think," said the doctor.

"But which I hope will not prove "dangerous," observed Casper. Albert smiled, shook his father's hand, and lest the room.

The reason of Albert's crossing the court in such haste, was to order his phaeton to be got ready to take a morning ride with the Countes; but he was disappointed, for when he left his father to return to the garden, where he had left her, he was met by a groom of Count de Prascha's, who informed him that his master would soon arrive. The news was a thunder stroke to Albert, who hurried into the garden to inform Amelia of the disagree-

E-5 able

heard it with furprife, and faid, "what! "already." — "He will be here in an hour at farthest," replied Albert, in a disconcerted manner, "for the relays at "Saffia were ordered to be ready at ten." — "I am glad, however, we have so long "a respite," faid the Countess, "for I "have much to say to you."

Albert preffed her offered hand to his heart, and they feated themselves in the arbour. He thought Amelia had never looked fo beautiful as she did that morning; her auburn hair hung in natural ringlets, a faint blush overspread her cheeks, which heightened the dazzling fairness of her complexion, and a tear trembled in her eye. Albert's countenance was expressive of the uncafiness he felt, and he was therefore but ill adapted to raife Amelia's depreffed spirits, which he, however, attempted to do; but instead of fucceeding, he found her melancholy fympathetic. " I know, Albert," faid the, with a downcast look, "our loveis folly, for never shall I be able to call you mine " and

"and it is as criminal as foolish, which

"greatly adds to the pangs I fuffer. I am convinced your sympathizing heart

" fhares my forrows, and wishes to relieve

"them; which you will have it in your

" power to do, by the conscientious per-

"formance of two promises that I am

" going to claim from you."

"Every thing you require," faid Albert, "most adored of women, I will willingly

" promife." in the design to all date lines.

1

n

a

t

"And perform?" added Amelia.

"I fwear by God!"

"It was a promise, not an oath I de-

" fired. I tremble, Albert, at the idea of

"your being perjured."

"Require what you will, depend on

" my performing it. I am certain you will

" not ask impossibilities, and whatever is

" in my power I will do it with pleasure.

" A promise I ever held facred, and furely

" mine to you will not be the first I shall

"break." desconding land and anibsorout

"Well, then, attend," faid she .-

Whenever, Albert, you find the wo-

man your heart prefers to me, I defire

"you not to dismis me as one you are "weary of." Albert attempted to speak, but she prevented him. "Do not inter-"rupt me, for I have no wish to hear " what you were going to fay, for it was " either a flattering speech or a protesta-"tion, that I neither require nor will at-" tend to, and which you will most likely " not have it in your power to keep, or " will think yourself bound, through a " mistaken sentiment of generosity, to " wound your own heart, that you may " not give pain to mine. No! far be it " from me to extort a promise that might " occasion you regret, or prevent you in " fome future time from poffeffing a heart " that may feel as fincere an attachment " to you as mine now does, and with " whom you may there a husband's, a pa-" rent's joys; and were you for my fake to "deprive yourself of them, you would be " equally loft to me, for never could you "continue to esteem her who was the " cause of such cruel privations. No! let " us act fo as to ensure ourselves from su-"ture regrets. That fate has blotted my " name

re k,

r-

ar

IS

-

y

r

a

" name out of the number of the happy, "is not in your power to alter, for I am convinced if it depended on you, my every wish would be fulfilled. But it is "childish to regret, or defire impossibilities; and the greatest comfort I ever expect to enjoy will be felt, at the moment when, clasping me to your bosom, you fay, Amelia, I have sound the woman "that loves me as well, and is as deserving my affection as you are! I resign my heart to her; and although I am no "longer your lover, accept of me as your "friend!"

Albert had not shed a tear since his childhood, but now he could not restrain them, and mingled with her's, they sell on her bosom. "Promise, Albert," continued Amelia.—"Yes," replied he, "if it "is possible for me ever to prefer another to you, you shall be informed of it; "not the most secret thought of my heart shall be concealed from you."—"It is "reality, not siction," said Amelia, "that "has the power of making us happy; "imagination may charm for some time, "but

der glad

" but it is reality alone that must afford us "true content.- I hope to pass many "agreeable hours in your fociety," continued the hours that will bear retro-" fpection without a blush. My fecond " wish is, that you will favour me with vour confidence before you enter into " any engagement; let me impartially " decide whether the object of your affec-" tion deserves the facrifice you make her; " for the penetrating eye of friendship " may discover what perhaps may be con-" cealed from that which is blinded by " paffion. Will you be guided by my " advice, and listen to the councils of a " difinterested friend?"

"Yes, Amelia! most incomparable of " your fex !- I will do whatever you de-" fire, for my heart tells me that I can " refuse you nothing. I believe were you " even to ask me to be a villain, I could " not deny you; but that would be the " only promise which would admit of a "poffibility of being broken-every other "fhall be facredly kept." ans deed remained backers one to an

us

Ϋ́

i-

0-

d

h

0

y

r,

P

y

a

As he was speaking, Selina came runing towards them with the information that the Count's carriage was driving up the hill. Amelia composed herself as well as she could, and taking hold of his arm, said, "come, for your sake we will go "and meet him."

"For my fake! Amelia, I fear your "husband's feeing you with me, will be but a bad recommendation."

"No," faid Amelia, "for his greatest merit is, his indifference. He is too much engaged with public affairs to waste a thought on me, and I am of too little consequence to him to be an object of jealousy; therefore do not be furprised if I tell him that your attentions have contributed much towards making "Grieffenhorst agreeable to me."

"Ah! you are here already, Countess, "and without doubt well," said Prascha, as he stepped out of his carriage. She affered him she was perfectly so, and added, that she was under many obligations to M. de Nordenshild, for the polite attentions he had shewn her. "I am "glad

" glad of it, heartily glad of it," faid the Count, flaking Albert's hand. "You are " much improved, Nordenshild, fince I " faw you last; but I hope your heart is " not attached to Grieffenhorst, if it is, I " shall pity you, for you must join your " regiment as foon as possible, as several "things have lately happened that makes "your doing to absolutely necessary; and "it is partly on your account, and to ask "Casper's advice on an affair of conse-" quence, that I am come here." As he was fpeaking, he faw Casper, supported by Buxar and another fervant, coming down the steps to receive him. "If you wish " me to enter your house," continued he, " remain where you are, Casper, for if you " come a step farther, I will return imme-"diately. When I am as infirm as you " are, I shall certainly think ceremony " unnecessary when a friend comes to vi-"fit me." He hurried to Casper, whom he embraced with the most apparent friendship, although he heartily detested him, for he knew he was the latent cause of many of his schemes and plans being frustrated. Sela 13

the trated. But he knew likewise the influare ence he had over the king, who placed e I the most unbounded confidence in him; t is it was therefore politic to be, or feem to be , I his friend. He was lavish in his praise of our Albert, and mentioned his intentions to ral Cafper on his account, which were fuch as kes to meet with his entire approbation. " But nd "we must be expeditious," said he, "for ilk "the king wishes to have his regiments le-"completed as foon as possible, and he he " afterwards means to felect the finest men by " from them, to form new ones. This 'n " will be the first business I undertake at h " my return, Albert must therefore be at e; "Nordia in a week at farthest."-" At u "that rate," faid Cafper, "he will be there -" before you, for you cannot refuse to u " give me a day for every year fince I faw "you, and that is twelve at leaft."

"I must leave you to-morrow, Casper," replied Prascha, "disagreeable business "obliges me to do so. The fight of you that occasioned a temporary cheerfulness that is foreign to my heart, for I have "been

"been very unfuccefsful in my negocia-

"I hope not," faid Cafper.

"I likewise hoped the same, but the fentimental Risa has taken it into her head that her heart alone shall direct her in the important choice of a husband; and as she will neither be guided by prudence nor policy, other methods must be taken."

Albert and Amelia looked at each other. "Poor Rifa!" thought she, and Albert at that moment detested the Count. Casper, by Albert's desire, recommended Hardi to his protection, but he, with a shrug of the shoulders, said, "that al-"though he should ever be attentive to "Casper's wishes, yet he must own the present was painful to him, as he knew "Hardi to be a person useless in his pro-"fession, and dangerous to society." It was much for Prascha to say; but Casper, who was ever accustomed to distrust him, did so, when for once he spoke the truth.

The day, however, paffed agreeably enough, for every one thought themselves near

cia-

the

her

her

d;

by

ds

er.

ert

if-

ed

a

I-

0

le

V

t

near the attainment of their wishes. At dinner Prascha pointing to the sideboard, said, "I see you are still the old hospitable "Casper; I am sure the king will rejoice "when I tell him that you relish your "glass."

"That I know he will, for he loves me.
"Tell him I am good for nothing now
"but to kill flies and drink wine, but
"that I have brought up Albert in such a
"manner as to hope and expect he will
"fill up my blank."

" And what shall I say to Angelina?"

"You remind me," faid Casper, smiling, "of old times, Count, that I had "long forgotten; they were very different "from the present."

"You should have known him, Coun-"tess, at that time; I affure you he was "the first favourite of the ladies."

The Countess smiled, and perhaps thought "it would have been better if "you had not known him then;" for one could not well mistake Prascha's age, when he owned having been acquainted with Casper in his youth.

" He

"He will likewise fill up your blank "with the ladies," observed Prascha, pointing to Albert.

"I hope when he is as old as I am, he will be able to recollect his youthful days with as much tranquillity as I do mine. Come, let us drink the king's health, and with a trembling hand he pushed his glass to the Count's.

Casper drank till a flush, resembling that of youth, glowed on his cheeks, and with sparkling eyes he declared, that if a war were to break out, and his fubjects (pointing to his legs) were not so rebellious, he would again mount his horse, and repeat the same manœuvres he did at Stefenau, when the enemy faid, "that is " either the devil or Nordenshild." Cafper was now mounted on his hobby-horfe, and if a short-hand writer had been prefent, he would have noted down a very circumstantial account of the wars that happened in the beginning of the century. He forgot his gout, his afternoon nap, and thought of nothing but how to amuse his guests. As love is inventive, Albert and

icha,
he
hful
I do
ng's
and

lank

ling and if a ects belorfe, d at t is Caforfe, ore-

ery hat en-

ap, use ert

nd.

and Amelia sometimes sound a moment to entertain each other. He fixed the day and the hour of his arrival at Nordia, and she named the streets he was to ride through, that he might pass her house, for she supposed he would not chuse to stop there immediately, and added with a sigh, "I should be miserable to know "you were in Nordia without having scen "you."

As neither Casper's intreaties nor perfuasions had power to prevail on Prascha to lengthen his visit, his carriage was ordered to be at the door by break of day; he asked the Countess if she chose to accompany him to town, or remain at Griefsenhorst some time longer? Prudence whispered it was right to do the former, she therefore did violence to her inclination, and obeyed its dictates; and the reslection that a sew days would re-unite her to a friend so dear, soothed the pangs of parting.

Albert rode with them a few leagues, and then returned to Grieffenhorst in a hurry and bustle that exceeds description.

Hories,

Horses, saddles, swords, and fire-arms, were now his only occupation, and he was impatient to quit a place where he had spent many, perhaps the only happy days of his life.

TASPER work baye been ideal book

the farmer later of the break of the per-

with the level of the deal process and drive

- 2 at a selected total case Pand and bould

u

1

66

T

to

h

tab

with an benerous and inferred as allown

Thus yorkered seems swoten regular, and a to nonce which the period soft and the period

faw. "If Sibert had not fixed and day of

a. Adam demonstration of the companies o

the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the state of the s

15.

he

he

py

2003

Sut

Sille

Weigh

100.13

d of

wsl

Pant Pant Smile limit their place on with draws

Morner we take bails belong the office of

## CHAPTER II.

## NORDIA.

the last and of a bresinger to

ASPER must have been blind if he had not perceived Albert's impatience to be gone, for he quarrelled with the farrier for not moving his hands quicker when he shoed his horses, and with his taylor for not having finished his uniform before it was befpoke. Casper shook his head and faid, "if you were " as well acquainted with the world as I "am, the troubles, villainy, and cabals, "you will have to encounter, you would "loiter rather than hurry. Albert, if you "wish to be happy, you must be discreet." Thus fpoke the father, who did not chuse to notice what the friend but too plainly If Albert had not fixed the day of his departure with Amelia, he would certainly have quitted Grieffenhorst two days before he did, for, thanks to his impatience,

every

.1

every thing was ready by that time. Casper repeated his former admonitions to him, and added many friendly cautions, and much parental advice; he particularly recommended to him to cultivate Prince Hector's friendship, and to guard against Prascha's arts.

At length the day so impatiently wished for by Albert arrived. Cafper gave him his bleffing with an aching heart, and Berda and Selina were almost drowned in He tenderly embraced them, and the reflection that time and absence would foon relieve their forrows, tranquillized him on their account. Augusta sent to beg he would favour her with his company, if it was only for five minutes; but he affured the meffenger it was absolutely impossible for him to do fo, and ordered his horse to be faddled immediately. Buxar, who was to attend him, had adorned himself that morning in the most superb manner, and had combed and blackened his whifkers with the greatest nicety; for although Buxar had paffed threefcore, he feemed to enjoy the thought of returning to a world

II

u

O

W

L

gi

ho

world he loved. He had asked Casper to let him go, who in fact, was glad Albert had a person with him, in whose fidelity he knew he could confide, notwithstanding the loss he should himself sustain, in being deprived of so useful a servant, and so tried a friend. But affection for Albert conquered every selfish wish.

Buxar was already mounted, and holding his master's horse at the gate, while he was embracing and taking leave of his asflicted sather, and weeping cousins, on the terrace. Stiri, his groom, and Rush his chasseur, had been sent on two days before, with relays of horses for him.

1

1

1

e

t

s

d

The first of August was the day that Albert, mounted on his beautiful Gold-sox, made his entre into Nordia: he wore his uniform, and was only attended by Buxar. On being asked by the guard at the gate, who he was, he announced himself as Lieutenant de Nordenshild. The guard, a grey-headed veteran, laid his hand on his horse, and said, "Is your honour of the same family as Casper de Nordenshild, Vol. I. F "that

"that lived at Grieffenhorst."—" He is my father," replied Albert.

"He is living still then? I am glad to hear it," faid the guard; "how does he do?"

0

a

tl

g

r

to

a

tl

d

fo

a

I find you know him." | 2000 duoy

"Know him! yes, that I do; he, or rather we, both were wounded at the battle of Stormberg. I attended him as well as I could there, and he rewarded me and my family in a princely manner for it, God bless him!"

"He is living, and well," continued Albert; "when I write to him I will "mention your remembrance, which I am certain will give him pleasure—what is "your name?"

"Streamer; but he will know me bet-"ter by the name of Black Thomas."

" Have you any children?"

Two fons, one is in your regiment."

"I will," faid Albert (fhaking his hand)
"take notice of him—farewell comrade."

About an hour after Albert, Rush arrived, leading two fine horses: "Whose "are they," said the officer on duty at the gate,

gate, " Lieutenant de Nordenshild, of " Hulm's Cuiraffiers," was the reply. Soon after Stiri came, leading two more; inquiry was again made who they belonged to, and the fame answer received. The youth thought the officer would foon learn economy in our garrison, and he glad to fell his horses, and perhaps pawn his watch, as I have been forced to do many a time; but of what confequence to us are his thoughts? There rides Albert! and look, there is Prascha's house! We can now guess the reason of Amelia's giving a sête, for it was not the day on which she usually received company; but she was impatient to have the pleasure of introducing her favourite to a number of persons, as soon as he arrived: but whether she wished them to fee him with her partial eyes, is what we cannot determine. Her femme de chambre had been placed at a window, for feveral hours, to watch his arrival. Will he keep his promise? thought Amelia; perhaps he has forgotten both that and you before now. The idea occasioned a wrinkle on her lovely brow, and made F 2 her

her Italian gauze handkerchief heave higher: but she was soon relieved by her maid's bringing her work-bag, and the fmile on her countenance informed her mistress of the welcome news. In the most indifferent manner she could assume, she went to the window. "Who is that?" faid feveral persons together, who happened to be standing near it : "It is young Norden-" shild," replied she, with a palpitation of the heart, that every virtuous female feels the first time she mentions her lover's name in company. Happily, every one was too much engaged to attend to her. The noise they made startled the horse of Albert; he looked up, pulled off his hat, and rode on. The transient glance they had of him, had however occasioned many a lady's heart to flutter, and the gentlemen felt they should have a formidable rival to encounter: even Amelia thought she had never feen him look fo handsome, nor fo animated, as when he galloped down the fireet. The windows were thut, but the thread of the conversation which had been broken by Albert's arrival, was not

1

not again joined, and every one feemed at a loss for something to fay. " I shall " have the honour of introducing him to " you immediately," faid Prascha, with a fmile, and ringing the bell, ordered a fervant to go to him, with his compliments, and to defire he would favour him with his company to dinner; also, to beg of him not to take the trouble of changing his dress. Albert returned his respects, and that he would wait on him immediately, which he did, as foon as Buxar had brushed the duft from his boots. Not a word was faid by the company, either to censure or praise him; but every female heart told its poffessor that he would conquer wherever he chose to attempt; and the men felt, with envy, how much they would lofe by being compared to him. Old stories and anecdotes that had long been out of date, were the fubjects of conversation, till Albert was announced. He entered the room in the most graceful manner, and with an ease, as if he had long been acquainted with the company to whom he was now introduced. soin w notist F 3 and the bearth off and

had been broken by All or's arrival, was

HICOL

and a fingle glance of his annihilated the power of many an Adonis, who had before tyrannifed, with unbounded fway, over the hearts of the fair.

Amelia was delighted to see the general approbation Albert met with, although she trembled when she thought on the numberless snares that would be spread for him. And indeed she had reason for her sears; for many a wife who had hitherto piqued herself on her conjugal sidelity, wished to please him; and many a simple girl learned to ogle, and made her first effort on his heart. Those that were accustomed to conquer used every artistice to gain his affections; for to have Nordenshild in their train was the wish, and would have been the glory of every semale, in the gay, the dissipated Nordia.

The name of Nordenshild was again as renowned there, as it had been once before, when Casper's mighty arm relieved it from the power of a cruel enemy; but with this difference, that then the air refounded

founded with the name, mingled with the joyful acclamations of grateful inhabitants, but now it was whifpered in the dreffing-rooms and bed-chambers of love-lorn female fimpletons. But I hope fome time hence, to be able to prefent this same Nordenshild to my readers in a more advantageous light; when, perhaps, his name may serve to inspire Nordia's warriors with courage, and to fill the hearts of the enemies of his country with terror and confernation.

1

Every eye was attentively fixed on him the next day, when Prascha presented him at court. Some servile hearts, that beat under a glittering star, were surprised at the firm undaunted step with which he walked up to the king, whom he had never seen before. Others wondered at the ease with which he spoke; an ease that they, whose lives had been spent at court, could never acquire, for their hearts were filled with intrigues: a third admired his sigure, a fourth his eyes. But Albert was persectly

F4

uncon-

unconcerned, for nothing he faw feemed to furprise him: yet, without being able to affign a reason for it, his heart palpitated violently as he approached the king, whose own feemed to beat in unifon. The queftions Arno asked him he answered with as much ease, as if he had been speaking to his father. The king was pleafed with the confidence which Albert placed in him, and, shaking his hand in the most affectionate manner, recommended him to Hector's friendship. . The prince offered him his hand and faid, " It is what I have "long defired; for although unknown, a " fecret impulse has attached me to you-" be to me what your father was to mine, " a fincere friend." The fight of the prince inspired Albert with esteem and respect, which are the basis of true friendship; and much did he, at that moment, regret the restraint he was under, which forbad him to affure that amiable youth of his invariable attachment. Hector feemed to guess his thoughts, and again giving him his hand, that moment united, in the most indiffoluble union, two worthy hearts.

Arpo

ta

to

d

c

-

8

0

C

WIA.

Arno was afflicted at the scene, which recalled to his mind the happy days of his youth; many of them had been spent with Casper at Griefsenhorst, and, turning to one of his ministers, he said, "With such "supporters we may cease to lament the weakness of declining age." He desired Albert to come frequently to court, and then retired, with his ministers, into his cabinet.

Albert was better acquainted with the the military fervice, when he first entered it, than many are when they retire upon pensions, or are carried to the grave; for he had been the pupil of Casper. He was, therefore, more useful the first month, than hundreds whose lives have been spent in martial warfare: but although conscious of his superiority, he took care not to let it be felt by his companions, which, added to his being always in cash, made him generally beloved in the corps, except by a few persons, whose envious hearts could not support the man whose merits eclipsed their own. Albert was overwhelmed with

profef-

professions of friendship by his comrades; which, however, made but little impression on him, for he foon found it was his purfe. not himself, that was the object of their attentions. But a young man in his regiment, a Baron Drake, interested him the more, from being a contrast to the rest: his manners were as reserved as theirs were importunate; yet Albert perceived he was a man of fense and worth, struggling with difficulties that he wished to conceal: for the only inheritance the best of fathers had in his power to bequeath him, was an excellent education, and an uncorrupted heart. Albert at last, with much difficulty, gained his confidence, and foon after his friendship; and it was with pleasure he discovered, that Casper and Drake's father had likewise been friends: he therefore invited him to accompany him to Grieffenhorst, where their visits were frequently repeated, and Albert foon difcovered that his friend had made an impreffion on the heart of Selina, and she on his. He had perceived their mutual attachment almost before they knew it them-

felves,

felves, and likewise the violence Drake did to himself in endeavouring to conquer his passion. Albert, with much difficulty. extorted a confession from him, which, as foon as he gained, he communicated to his father, who, although he in general objected to young officers forming matrimonial engagements, conceived, that in giving his niece to a young man, the fon of his friend, who was rich in every thing except the gifts of fortune (but without which it was almost impossible for him to attain that fituation in life his worth deferved) was a fufficient exception to the rule. He therefore, with pleasure, gave him the hand of his beloved Selina; and at the fame time put him in possession of a sum fufficient to extricate him out of his prefent difficulties, and to promote his future advancement. Drake's every wish was now fulfilled, and his gratitude to his benefactor and friend were unbounded. Casper had likewise attempted to be a friend to Hardi, for foon after Albert first left Grieffenhorst, he had consented to his marriage with Berda, and had given him

F 6

the

the fame fum which he had beflowed on Drake; but his extravagance had occasioned him the greatest vexation; for at Nemse. where he was now quartered, (having changed his regiment) he, through gaming, and diffipation of every kind, had entirely fpent his wife's fortune, and had made feveral clamorous demands for more. "I hope," faid Cafper to Drake one day, " you will act with more prudence than "Hardi, you shall then have unasked. " that which his infolence shall never ex-" tort from me." It was agreed on, that Selina should remain with her uncle, and our two young heroes returned to Nordia, and purfued their career with honour.

I hope my readers will not suppose the occurrences I have just related happened within the space of a sew months: No! I own that I have leaped over four years, the events of which were so common-place, as not to deserve relating. Besides, Barenau had enjoyed the blessings of uninterrupted peace for several years; and what is

the

the history of a foldier in time of peace? And although Albert appeared in the closest connection with the ministry, he was by no means initiated into the fecrets and private cabals of the cabinet, except what immediately related to prince Hector, who was too fincerely his friend not to place in him an unbounded confidence. He partook of all the amusements the town offered. but avoided excess of every kind, and often when furrounded by the most alluring fcenes of pleasure so attracting at his age, did he feel a fatiety bordering on difgust; then would he return to his folitary apartment, and there prefer the fociety of his own reflections to the noise and diffipation of a giddy crowd. Albert possessed the happy talent of being ferious, without appearing discontented, and cheerful, without being noify and troublesome: a conduct fo different from that purfued by the generality of mankind, foon gained the notice of the difcerning few, who had before confounded him in the common class of beings: they now perceived he had

more merit than that of being a handsome and accomplished young man, and they thought they saw in him a future hero, whose affistance their country would, according to all appearance, soon require. For Barenau's enemies, notwithstanding their pacific declarations, were only waiting for an opportunity of revenging themselves on their former conqueror, and shaking off an alliance they detested.

Count de Prascha's plan for Albert's advancement had proved useless; for before he had ferved two years, prince Hector had defired his father to let him have him for his adjutant, to which he willingly confented: his further advancement therefore to the rank of major was not difficult, and was attained before he had completed his fifth year in the service. Albert received double pleasure from his promotion, as he was again placed in his former regiment, Landgrave Hulm, which he had quitted with regret, as he had left in it many friends. They received their new commander with pleasure, and even those he had superseded, owned he deserved the

the rank he held, and did not murmur-He perceived the favourable opinion they entertained of him, and was determined. with the affiftance of his brother officers. to endeavour making his regiment one of the best disciplined in the service; and he had the fatisfaction of feeing his efforts crowned with fuccess, for those under his command both loved and respected him.

Although the duties of his present fituation prevented his attending the court as frequently as he had formerly done, when he used to be almost, literally speaking. Hector's shadow. Yet he seemed to gain ground there. He was, likewise, the welcome guest in every society, and his appearance in a drawing-room, always diffused a smile of gladness on every countenance, as his absence did the frown of discontent.

It feems almost needless, after all the advantages we have enumerated, to fay, that Albert had many enemies-rewarded merit is never without them. And what fort of a court must that of Nordia have been, if the rank weed of envy had not

taken

taken root in it. At first the courtiers took but little notice of him, thinking he would be the toy of the hour, as many had been before him: but when they found he really began to be of consequence, that his advice was asked in weighty matters, and that when he had a favour to request, he addreffed himfelf to the monarch without their interference, their fears fuggested to them, that he might prove dangerous, and they determined to watch his every word and motion, not doubting but that they should some time or other find him off his guard, and have an opportunity of precipitating him from the height to which he had rifen.

Albert's attachment to the Countess de Prascha continued unabated; not that I will pretend to say, he had never amused himself with other ladies; for his name was frequently mentioned with that of a Countess Teresa, an Italian lady of great samily; and with several others. But Amelia still possessed his undivided heart, and how did he use to selicitate himself, when he could steal an hour from the etiquette

of

fo

lu

n

it

fo

m

cl

fe

te

di

f

e

t

1

of the court, and pass it in her loved society. How often would she fix her eyes on his, and remind him of his promife. "No, dear Amelia," would he fay, "the " most rapturous hour spent with another, "will not bear comparing to the pleafure "a moment of your company gives me." Amelia's charms were beginning to fade; for disappointments and regrets, like those the had for years endured, foon dims the lustre of the brightest eye. But that had not power to weaken Albert's love; for it was her mind, more than her beauteousform, that fettered his heart: the latter might perhaps be deprived of the youthful charms that fascinated his eye at Grieffenhorst, but neither time, nor forrow, had power to alter a well-regulated mind, and refined understanding.

Amelia had fuffered much on Albert's account; for fince he was become of confequence enough to Prascha, and his party, to be thought dangerous, he had endeavoured to discover, through his wife, what his intentions were; and hoped, likewise, through her means, to find out Hector's

Al

W

wi

fo

he

po

in

to

to

pe

ar h

lo

it

g

e

0

n P

tl

h

n

ti

Hector's, who was equally obnoxious to them. Had she chosen it, it was in her power to have fatisfied him; for Albert's confidence in her was fo great, that he had intrufted her with many fecrets of confequence: but rather would she have fwallowed a dofe of poison, than deceived him. Prascha swore, with promises of the most inviolably secrecy, that if she would only endeavour to gain him information of one or two things, that was of consequence for him to know, he would immediately confent to what he knew had long been the first wish of her heart, a divorce!—What a temptation! the greatest, furely, that could be offered her; to have it in her power to call Albert her's.—Yet she nobly rejected it! and preferred an approving conscience to every other good. For never, with her feelings, could she have enjoyed a moment's repose, not even in the arms of the man she adored, with the reflection, that she had abused a confidence that was placed in her, or disclosed an entrusted secret; even should it remain unknown to CHAR Albert,

200

s to

her

ert's

he

of of

nave

eiv-

ifes

The

in-

was

he

he

her

n!

fer-

call

it!

to

her

10-

of

n,

as

le-

to

rt.

Modif.

Albert, and the whole world, her mind would never have ceased upbraiding her with treachery and deceit. When Prascha found that persuasion had no effect on her, he endeavoured to terrify her to his purpose; but menaces were as fruitless as intreaties, for she scorned to promise, even to him she hated, what she did not intend to perform.

Albert, by fome means, heard of the persecution she suffered on his account. and fwore he would revenge himself on her tyrant-he, in the most violent rage. loaded his piftols, and wrote a challenge; but at the moment he was about to fend it, he reflected, that by fo doing he should give pain to Amelia: he, therefore, altered his intention, and determined to think of some other method of punishing him; more flow, but likewise more certain.-Prascha seemed to guess his designs, and, therefore, loaded him with civilities, and his wife with attentions: but Albert was not misled by his deceit, and his intentions remained irrevocably fixed.

even thould it remain unknown to

CHAP-

## CHAPTER III.

## RISA.

THE death of the Landgrave of Hulm, that happened about this time, afforded fufficient occupation to Arno's thoughts. He repented having agreed to the female fucceffion of that house, for had he not done fo, it would have fallen to the crown of Barenau. But how could he foresee what was to happen, for at the time the stipulation was made, Hulm had as much reason to expect the crown of Barenau as Arno. The past, however, could not be recalled, and Rifa was, and remained the rightful and acknowledged heiress of Hulm; it was therefore his interest to unite the two countries by marrying her to Hestor; and although the first negociation for that purpose had failed, he did not despair but that in time he should be able to prevail on her to act agreeably

agr vite ma did

agr dia

pea to

The

rec ten wit

the eng

gag had rive

All cefs

tho

agreeably to his wifnes; he therefore invited her to spend the sew months that remained of her minority at his court. Long did Risa resist an invitation by no means agreeable to her, but as he was her guardian, she was afraid to offend him by repeated resusals, and therefore was obliged to give a reluctant consent.

n,

If-

9,

to

or

en

ld

he

ad

of

er,

nd

ed

n-

r-

he

ad

ne

ct

ly

Hector and his friend were absent when fhe arrived; perhaps defignedly fo. Arno received her with the most affectionate tenderness, and, by her particular defire, without the ceremony usual on such occafions. The next day she was presented to the nobility at court, when her beauty and engaging manners charmed every one who faw her. The prince and Albert were the last that entered, they had been engaged in a very interesting discourse that had occupied their thoughts, till they arrived at the door of the drawing-room. Albert had either not thought of the princess at all, or if he did, it was with the indifference such elevated persons are usually thought of. On their entering, Rifa was the first object that presented itself to his fight; and

and the first glance of her had an effect on his heart that words can but faintly express, and which would be prefumptive in me to attempt describing. It was the moment that decided his fate. Rifa's eye met his, and it feemed to express an equal fensation: it was not the look of a princess born to command, that seemed to fay, " who are you?" but it was the look of a fympathizing, a feeling heart, that felt no superiority from the elevated station chance had placed her in. The cafual meeting of their eyes was heaven to' Albert, who had flood for a moment like an inanimate statue, without either sense ormotion; it recalled his fcattered thoughts, he forgot the insuperable bar fate had placed between them, and every painful idea vanished like April snow at the approach of a fummer's fun. "You are ac-" quainted with Hector," faid Arno to Rifa; " this is Major de Nordenshild, "his friend."-" It is a name I have fre-" quently heard mentioned," replied Rifa, " and I think," with a figh, " I remem-" ber the uniform." and its manigual would

" Hulm

66

66

66

66

fu

"

66 1

"]

" 1

for

uni fo r

that faid

grav

Rife

"k

. . . . .

ct

ly

ve

he

ye

an

a

to

ok

hat

ta-

ca-

to'

ike

nfe

hts,

nad

ful

ap-

ac-

to

ild,

fre-

ifa,

em-

ulm

"Hulm cuiraffiers—but which I now have the honour of presenting to you— for the future it shall be called after you; Risa! I hear, Major, your Colonel is "ill, I therefore desire you will give or- ders for that purpose."

"I feel, and am grateful," replied Rifa, furprized, "for the honour your Majesty "does me. But will it not be disagreeable "to your officers to serve in a regiment "that bears a semale name?"

"Do not make yourself uneasy on that "account, for my friends are proud to be "flaves to the fair in peaceful times; and "I will answer for their courage when it is "necessary."

One may easily guess Albert's thoughts, for not the first time that he put on his uniform did he contemplate himself with so much pride and pleasure as he did at that moment. "I have the honour," said he, placing himself before the Landgrave," of expecting your highness's "commands."—" Immediately," replied Risa, "but first let me return my ac"knowledgments here." She attempted to

kis

kiss the king's hand as she spoke, but he prevented it, and embraced her. " And " now, if I am to command warriors," faid The, turning to Albert-

"But you must speak with an air of au-" thority," faid Arno.

"I wish, then, to see my regiment to-" morrow morning at nine o'clock."

Albert held his pocket book as if he expected a number of orders, and faid, " with, or without their field equipage?" -" Your Majesty sees," said Risa, "how "the Major makes me feel my igno-" rance."

"Say, in the fame order as when they " are reviewed."

"As for a review—"

"Where does your Highness chuse to " fee them ?"

"From my window."

"Will your Majesty," faid Albert, se be pleased to order one fide of St. Veit's

ftreet, and the parish church, to be

" pulled down to-day?"

- "I perceive the impropriety of my or-"ders; I therefore defire, Major, you

" will

66 66

66 66

fro to the

ple She and

tho gai

was cc y a di

whe " pi

" fu " H

66 'jor "I

" co

V

"will affemble them where you think "proper, and inform me of it. But for the future, I beg you will not ask me fuch ensnaring questions, or I shall be forced to teach you subordination."

Albert received a fmile of approbation from the King, whose wish it was always to see Risa cheerful and happy; whoever therefore contributed towards giving her pleasure, was sure of being well received. She was naturally of a lively disposition, and to keep her perpetually amused, was thought to be the most certain method of gaining her heart.

There was a ball in the evening, but it was late before Albert went. "Why did "you deprive yourfelf of the pleasure of "dancing so long?" said Rifa to him when she met him.—"The business that "prevented me, likewise afforded me pleasure," replied Albert, "for it was your "Highness's."

0

C

u

11

"I thank you for your attentions, Ma'jor," offering him her hand; "and shall
"I really have the pleasure of seeing my
"countrymen to-morrow?" The regiVol. I. G ment

ament was chiefly composed of natives of m, which the dalwered v Hulm.

"Your Highness commanded it; and "to obey your orders will ever be our " wish as well as duty. The whole regi-" ment is impatient to be honoured with " a fight of their new chief-and," in a half whifper, "fuch a chief!"

h

di

de

th

ne

lei Al

fur

tha

Co

All

and wit

figl

her

" m

ed l

turn pass

"I am forry to have reason to suspect " you of being a flatterer, Major de Nor-" denshild. But let us change the sub-"ject. I am vexed I did not order my " horse to be brought with me, for if I "had, as I belong to the cavalry, I should " certainly have made my appearance on " horfeback."

They were in the morning furrounded by company, which obliged Albert to leave the Princess, but they frequently met in the course of the evening; whether it happened by chance, or whether they fought opportunities of doing fo, is not in my power to determine.

Rifa was pleased with Amelia's converfation: no wonder, for Albert was the subject of their discourse. The Princess afked

asked her a number of questions concerning him, which she answered with a generofity of fentiment almost unequalled. for the represented in the most advantageous manner the man she loved to her, who, her heart told her, would foon rival her in his affections. The time the had to long dreaded, she saw was now near, but she detested the thought of averting the threatened evil by being guilty of a meanness she despised; she therefore did violence to her own feelings, and justice to Albert's merit. Rifa, whose penetration furpassed her years, perceived the conflict that paffed in her bosom, and saw that the Countess, and many more, laid claim to Albert's heart; the thought affected her. and fhe abruptly quitted her, and mixed with the giddy crowd to conceal a rifing figh. "Albert!" faid Amelia, as he led her to her carriage; "I shall soon re-" mind you of your promise." He pressed her hand, and they separated; he returned to the ball-room, and she home to pass a cruel night.

d

n

d

0

ly

er

y

in

r-

he

ed

baini

G 2

The

The next morning Albert ordered the regiment to affemble on a plain about a league from Nordia, their usual place of exercise. He preferred that spot, notwithstanding its distance, on account of the beauty of its fituation, it being bordered by an oak wood, the ruffet hue of which contrasted the freshness of the verdure. Here Albert and Colonel Rattland (who although in a very indifferent flate of health, was determined to prefent his regiment to the Landgravine himfelf) waited for her arrival. Albert felt a little impatient at her delay, and rode on a few paces to look if she was coming; he had foon the fatisfaction of feeing the accoutrements of Arno's fet of cream-coloured horses glittering in the fun. Every heart beat with impatience, and every eye sparkled with pleasure at the approach of their new chief. At last she came, accompanied by Arno, who fat in the carriage with her; Hector and a number of gentlemen followed them on horfeback. The fight of her countrymen gave Rifa the fincerest pleasure, and when she saluted

1

è

61

"

66

"

p

01

to

he

of

M

he

a

of

t-

of

)r-

of

er-

nd

ate

his

lf)

tle

ew

nad

ou-

red

eart

eye

of

ac-

car-

r of

ick.

Rifa

faited luted them, a tear of joy rolled down her cheek, which was returned by a glow of fatisfaction appearing on each fun-burnt countenance. The King called the officers to the carriage, and presented them. respectively to her; she received them with her usual grace and ease, and turning to the King, faid, "I know and feel the " value of the gift your Majesty has been "pleased to make me, and my gratitude " will ever be renewed by the fight of my "dear countrymen; and," addressing the officers, "I beg, gentlemen, you will " affure yourselves, and in my name, the " whole corps, that I shall ever look on "that occasion as favourable to my wishes, "which affords me an opportunity of " shewing my affection to you by deeds, " as I now do by words." She kindly reproached Colonel Rattland for venturing out on her account, and defired the King to offer him a place in the carriage, which he, flattered by her attentions, accepted of with pleasure, and the other officers returned to their posts.

G

Albert

Albert led the regiment off, who as they paffed, faluted her with every military honour, accompanied with martial music. He then refigned his command to the fecond major, for he had promifed to ride back with the Prince. "This," faid the King to Rifa, " is the plain where "the late Landgrave, your father, bled " for mine. The battle was decifive, and " great were the obligations our house is "under to him." - "Under that old "oak near the ditch," faid Rattland, pointing, "his wounds were dreffed, " whilst our troops were firing and shout-"ing victory." The King preffing Rifa's hand, continued, " how happy should I " be to have the power of repaying to his "family my debt of gratitude!" Rifa was extremely agitated. The Prince was on one fide of the carriage, Albert on the other; both were attentive, for the fate of their lives feemed to depend on the prefent moment. Hope predominated on Hector's features; fear on Albert's, , who feemed to expect the immediate annihilation of his aspiring wishes. Risa looked

6

as

i-

al

id.

ed.

,,,

re

ed

id

is

ld

d,

d,

t-

's

I

is

fa

as

ie.

of

c-

n

10

i-

ed

p,

up, her eye met his, and it feemed to fay, "it is for your fake I refuse an offered "crown." That look faved him for ever, and obliterated Amelia from his heart. Rifa with a figh kiffed Arno's hand, and preffed it to her heart, and at that moment the carriage drove on. Hector and Albert bowed and left them, and returned to town a different way. After riding fome time, " Nordenshild !" said Hector, " what an angelic woman Risa is, if she "had not so often refused me, I believe " on my foul I should facrifice every con-" fideration to the hope of gaining her af-"fection; but she is really so amiable, "that I cannot bear to fee her distressed "on my account, I shall therefore to-" morrow do for her fake, what I have hi-"therto intended doing for my own, de-" clare to my father, that I will not marry "her. And I beg of you to-do-me the " favour of informing her of my determi-" nation, for it might offend her, was she " to hear of my refutal, without being " prepared for it. Affure her of the re-" fpect and effeem I feel for her, and beg G 4

ı

"of her to honour me with her friend-" fhip, which I dare not hope for, as long " as fhe thinks I aspire to her love. It is " not necessary to acquaint her with my " reasons, let them still remain a secret. "May I depend on your executing the " commission, Nordenshild ?"-" If your " Highness desires it," replied Albert, "I " certainly will. I honour your fleadfast-" ness, and revere your intentions-but -"-" I know what you are going " to fay, you think my resolution will " meet with much opposition at court-" be it so-for sooner shall the sun be "changed to darkness, than I alter my "fixed defign. Besides, it is high time " for me to put my intended plan into " execution, for it is impossible to tell "how perfuafion and gratitude may work " on a mind like Rifa's; and should she " confent to my father's wishes, and I af-" terwards reject her offered hand, it will " make matters much worse than they are "at present. At all events I shall be no " great lofer by his anger, for notwith-" ftanding his apparent kindness, I know " he

1

ti

m

g

tl

is

y

t.

e

r

I

-

it

g

1

C

e

0

1

k

C

1

e

0

e

" he suspects me; because his despicable "favourites, who fear me, have repre-" fented me to him in fo heterogeneous a " manner, a manner fo unlike myfelf, that "whoever is in the least acquainted with "my way of thinking, must know I do " not deserve the picture they have drawn " of me; but malice and fear will leave " no effort untried to gain their ends-I "depend on your going to the Landgra-"vine to-morrow morning, Nordenshild." They spurred their horses and arrived at Nordia before the King and the regiment. Hector did not appear at court the whole day, for he had many affairs to fettle relative to the plan he intended putting in execution on the morrow. Albert likewife abfented himfelf, under pretence of fuperintending the entertainment the Landgravine had ordered for her regi-He appeared in the evening and gave her an account of it, but took leave again almost immediately. On her inquiring the reason of his doing so, he replied, "that his presence was necessary to keep " order and discipline among his people." G 5 A monoA monotony now reigned at court that made it insupportable to Risa, for the inventive creator of amusements had left it; play and scandal were therefore the only resources left, and she soon, wearied of both, retired early to her apartment.

Rifa was fitting at breakfast the next morning with Sophia de Stemberg, her maid of honour, who was reading to her, when a page entered and announced "Major de Nordenshild."—" Defire him "to walk in," said she, and rising, went towards the door to meet him; she was struck with the gloom that appeared on his countenance. "Why so serious this "morning, Major?" cried she, "I hope "nothing disagreeable has happened in "my regiment?"

"Nothing! on the contrary, every heart is fill replete with the pleasure you communicated to them yesterday.

"But my present business with your High-

"Hector."

Rifa made a fign to Sophia to leave the room. "I am furprized he troubled you "with

" with it-yet perhaps he could not have

" fixed on a more proper person."

" If I do not deceive myfelf, the pur-

" port of my commission will afford

" your Highness pleasure."

"It appears impossible that any thing

" the Prince can have to fay, should pro-

" duce that effect."

f

t

r

1

t

S

1

S

e

1

e

e

e

"Your Highness is still unacquainted" with Hector's worth; but I make no

"doubt of your foon altering your opi-

" nion of him."

"Your prelude promises much; I "wonder if the subject is deserving of it-

" your message, Major!"

" Is, that at the moment I am speaking " to your Highness, the Prince is declaring

"to his father that he never can have

" the honour of being the Princess Risa's

" hufband."

"Have I," faid Rifa, furprized, "tightly

" understood you, Sir!"

"Shall I repeat it again to your High-"ness?" "No! no! but the Prince—this fur-"prizing change—what can have occa-"fioned it?"

"Hector's heart is much too noble to "coalesce with the intrigues of a court; "the importunities you suffered on his "account, gave him pain, and when he "left you yesterday morning, his determination was fixed. 'Go, said he, to the Landgravine, and assure her that I will endeavour to deserve her friendship, by putting an end to the disagreeable folicitations she suffers on my account, and which I should be undeserving of, were I to permit her to be exposed to them any longer; to-morrow morning I

'them any longer; to-morrow morning I
'fhall inform my father of my refolu'tion."

"And do you really think he will fay fo

"He has faid it already," answered Albert, looking at his watch, "and his de"terminations are unalterable."

"But I fear," faid Rifa, "by doing fo, he will incur the King's anger."

1011

" It

"It is the displeasure of a father, more

"than the wrath of a king, that Hector "fears; but he is willing to support both

" to infure Rifa's happiness."

"Rifa's happiness! my happiness! did

" Hector really fay fo?"

"Literally so! and the idea that by taking the whole blame on himself, he

"exculpates your Highness, will enable

"him to bear the King's anger without

" repining."

e

e

I

t

"The good, the amiable Hector-oh!

"had I but the power to facrifice inclina-

"tion to ambition, I would not be out-

"done in generofity, but would at this

"moment beg his acceptance of my of-

" fered hand.—You are his, and I flat-

"ter myself also my friend, Major, there-

" fore tell me, has Heclor no other reasons

" for acting thus than those you men-

" tion?"

"Your Highness, I am certain, will for-

" give me for evading your question,

" when you reflect that Prince Hector is

"my friend-my future fovereign, and

" that I am a man of honour."

" Can

"Can you, Sir," replied Rifa, confufedly, "pardon the imprudent curiofity "of a female, who cannot excuse her-"felf?"

"It is I," faid Albert, kiffing her hand,

" that must beg forgiveness, for my want

" of complacency; I fear I shall never ac-

" quire the polish of courts."

"You have faid nothing that requires

" pardon. We eafily forgive the man

" that is guilty of little deceits to our fex,

" but no motive, either of interest or incli-

" nation, can, in my opinion, excuse him

"that violates the duties of honour or

" friendship. For my own part, I should

" despise him that was capable of doing

"either, although affured that love for:

" myself was the cause of it."

"There spoke the great Theffalo's

daughter! Will your Highness be pleased!

" to honour me with your commands to

" the Prince ?"

"Affure him of my gratitude, my

" friendship, and esteem." She took a

ring

u-

ty

r-

d,

nt

C-

es.

in

X,

i-

m.

or

ld

ng:

or:

ed

to

ny

a

ng

ring from her finger that contained the portrait of her father, kiffed it, and prefented it to Albert with these words: "To "you, Sir, I have many obligations for being the messenger of such welcome "news; and as a proof of my friendship, "I beg you will accept of this ring, which "I own is very dear to me."

"Thessalo's picture!" said Albert, looking at the ring with surprize, "Land-" grave Thessalo! how many hours of "my life have already been spent in con-"templating these features! what an im-"pression did they make on my youthful "mind! for my attention used to be al-"ternately fixed on the portrait of Thes-"salo and that of Charles the Twelsth, "which hung beside it, in my father's "gallery at Grieffenhorst. Have I your

"Highness's permission to wear it?"

"If you wish it, I will do more than permit, I will command you to do so;

"for I feel that I am Landgravine of "Hulm, not a flave to the customs of

" Barenau."

## 136 ALBERT DE NORDENSHILD.

"I believe it would be difficult to forge a chain to fetter a heart like your's."

As he was fpeaking the clock ftruck, and he looked at his watch; "Are you going "already?" faid Rifa.

- "Duty calls me; befides, I have bufi"nefs which obliges me to go to court
  "this morning."
- "What pleasant faces you will see "there!"
- "They are indifferent to me—I am fatisfied with having feen a fmiling one here."
- "Which it is in your power to behold as often as you please. As your chief, I
- " know I might command your attendance,
- "however, I will not exert my power,
- " but content myfelf with affuring you,
- "that the fight of you will always give "me pleasure."
- "I cannot, dare not," faid Albert, bowing confusedly, "answer your High-"ness."
- "I am glad of it, for by your manner of bowing I am fure it would have been in a courtly strain, which I detest.—
  "Shall

"Shall I see you in the affembly-room this "evening?"

"I fear I shall not be able to have that honour; for as soon as the parade is over, I have promised to go with the Prince to Stirsa—but," going towards the door, "I leave my heart in Nordia."

d

g

i-

rt

c

n

C

d

I

,

,

e

"With the Countess de Prascha!"

"She is the best of women, and deser"vedly possesses my warmest friendship,
"which nothing will ever have power to
bliterate or lessen—but my heart—"and
pressing Risa's hand, he abruptly less the
room, without finishing his sentence.

"Sophia! my dear Sophia!" faid Rifa to her, as she entered the room, "never did I see the man that would bear comparing to Major de Nordenshild—poor unfortunate girl! what would I give at this moment to know you were happy enough to feel, and partake of the pleasing fure that fills my heart!" Sophia embraced her friend, and faid, "My dearest Rifa, I am persuaded of the warmth of your affection, but," replied she, "let me kiss away your tears, which I know

"knoware those of joy for my happiness"—
'My heart remains at Nordia,' said he,
"and his look, the pressure of his hand
faid, with you, Risa. With what pleafure would I abandon a throne to possess
it! how greatly should I be a gainer by
the exchange!"—and going towards her
toilette, she continued, "take away these
pearls, these jewels, Sophia—hide them
from my sight—never more do I mean
to wear them—Albert's love is all I wish
to be mistress of, and the restection of
his virtues the only ornament I desire."

She kept her word, and appeared at court that evening in a plain grey lustring dress; a riband across her hair supplied the place of diamonds; yet never did she appear so interestingly lovely as in this simple apparel—her elevated rank was forgotten—the Landgravine concealed—and nothing but the engaging semale appeared, who more irresistibly attracted each heart, as she seemed more on a level with them.

Hector's declaration had put the King into a most violent passion—he bore it unmoved,

e, d

a-

is Sy

er

ie

m n

h

of

,

at '

g d

e

is

IS

d

1

.

moved, and thought, "whatever is vio-"lent is feldom lafting." But he deceived himself; for the ministers, who, on account of his refufal, were obliged to alter feveral plans they had formed, were determined he should feel the effects of their refentment; for the trouble he had occafioned them; a fnare was therefore laid for him, in which they thought he must invariably fall.

The plan for uniting the two houses was too advantageous to be relinquished, for which reason it was determined, that Risa should marry a Prince Maximilian, who was nearly related to the house of Barenau; he was then on his travels, and the projected alliance was to be kept a profound fecret till his return.

Rifa was received by Arno and his courtiers with their usual smile of affection: indeed, no change of behaviour was vifible to any one, and the Proteus faces of the latter, ably concealed the rancour that filled their hearts. Hector was now become a fuspected person, and his every motion was strictly watched; but he did

"knoware those of joy for my happiness"—
'My heart remains at Nordia,' faid he,
"and his look, the pressure of his hand
"faid, with you, Risa. With what plea"fure would I abandon a throne to possess
"it! how greatly should I be a gainer by
"the exchange!"—and going towards her
toilette, she continued, "take away these
"pearls, these jewels, Sophia—hide them
"from my fight—never more do I mean
"to wear them—Albert's love is all I wish
"to be mistress of, and the reslection of
"his virtues the only ornament I desire."

m

66

hi

co

fer

mi

rei

fic

for

in

1

to

wl

fhe

wa

he

jeć

fec

tie

ind

fib

the

fill

cor

mo

She kept her word, and appeared at court that evening in a plain grey lustring dress; a riband across her hair supplied the place of diamonds; yet never did she appear so interestingly lovely as in this simple apparel—her elevated rank was forgotten—the Landgravine concealed—and nothing but the engaging semale appeared, who more irresistibly attracted each heart, as she seemed more on a level with them.

Hector's declaration had put the King into a most violent passion—he bore it unmoved.

moved, and thought, "whatever is vio"lent is feldom lafting." But he deceived
himfelf; for the ministers, who, on account of his refusal, were obliged to alter
several plans they had formed, were determined he should feel the effects of their
resentment, for the trouble he had occashould them; a snare was therefore laid
for him, in which they thought he must
invariably fall.

The plan for uniting the two houses was too advantageous to be relinquished, for which reason it was determined, that Risa should marry a Prince Maximilian, who was nearly related to the house of Barenau; he was then on his travels, and the projected alliance was to be kept a prosound secret till his return.

Risa was received by Arno and his courtiers with their usual smile of affection; indeed, no change of behaviour was visible to any one, and the Proteus faces of the latter, ably concealed the rancour that filled their hearts. Hector was now become a suspected person, and his every motion was strictly watched; but he did

not feem conscious of it, for he never appeared in better spirits, for he laughed and flirted with Risa, and every lady who came in his way.

re

in

fh

fe

ha

an

th

bu

ch

ali

vi

Wa

ex

R

co

cc

his

th

tal

bu

th

fir

tir

on

the

Albert's prudent and equitable behaviour daily increased the number of his friends, and his interest in Risa's heart.

On the approach of fummer, the greater part of the nobility retired to their country The King himfelf was but feldom in town, and as the hunting-feat he inhabited was not large enough to contain Rifa and her retinue, he defired her to occupy the fummer palace of the late Duke of Niederheim, which was fituated in a beautiful valley near the eastern gate of the town. The folitariness of its fituation was equally well adapted for the contemplations of a philosopher, or the melancholy musings of a love-fick maid. Here, therefore, Rifa, freed from the refiraints of the court, and learning on the arm of her friend, wandered about, and indulged herfelf in the pleafing reflections on the future. The bar that fate feemed to have placed between a Major and a reigning

reigning Princess, appeared less here than in Arno's drawing-room, for which reason she preferred the cypress walk and mossy seat to his velvet cushions and illuminated halls.

Albert often rode that way; perhaps another road would have been nearer to the plain where his regiment exercifed. but he preferred this, because it had more charms for him. Sometimes he would alight to pay a fhort vifit to the Landgravine, but when he did so, his manners always expressed a kind of fear that he should expose her to the censures of the world. Rifa faw, and admired the delicacy of his conduct, and regretted the painful neceflity that obliged him to do violence to his inclinations; nor was he ignorant of the interest he had in her heart, her telltale eyes had long betrayed her to him; but modesty on one fide, and respect on the other, would most probably have confined the fecret to their own bosoms some time longer, if an accident, almost a fatal one, had not happened, which threw them off their guard.

One evening, as fhe was taking a folitary walk in the garden, the lateness of the hour having deprived her of the hope of feeing Albert, her mind was fuddenly clouded by uneafiness, that she could not account for. The wind fcattered the bloffoms of the trees; thus, thought she, may end my hopes. Her reflections were, however, foon disturbed by the distant found of a horse's feet, which, as it approached, she knew, by its neighing, to be Albert's Dane, a young horse he had bought the week before. The found diffipated every gloomy idea, and, fwift as an arrow, fhe flew to a terrace, where a fummer-house stood, having a window that looked towards the road-Her heart had not deceived her, for it was Albert, and without any attendant; for he preferred riding alone, and particularly this way. As foon as he faw Rifa, he approached the window, she gave him her hand, which he held as uninterruptedly as his Dane would permit him. Risa thought The had never feen him in better spirits, than that evening: he told her the news of the day, with a vivacity that often made her fmile:

g D g

of

\*\*

thi the

ot

ricen rei

he ed of

to an be

his

bac Ri

fmile: among the rest, that the king had given the command of a regiment to the Duke de Palfi, who had received the con-cious manner, and had embraced feveral of them. "That is a ceremony your High-" ness owes us," faid he. Risa struck at him with her pocket handkerchief, which she happened to have in her hand-the horse took fright at it, and reared: at any other time his doing fo would have been of no consequence, for Albert was a skilful rider; but now his thoughts were otherwise engaged, and he imprudently pulled the reins too tight, which, irritating the animal, he capered, and reared again, and attempted to leap a wide ditch on the other fide of the road—the road was flippery, owing to a shower of rain that had lately fallen; and the horse, on finding himself restrained, became more unmanageable, and repeated his efforts to leap the ditch, when all at once, his hind legs flipped, and he fell backwards with Albert. What a fight for Rifa—fhe concluded him dead! and a loud fhriek, and a leap from the window, were the

the immediate consequences of her terror. She was with him in a moment, and it was well she was, or in all probability the next would have been his laft. She found him lying fenfeless, with his head against the trunk of a tree, entangled in the reins, which she had sufficient presence of mind to cut; and, what appears almost incredible, to drag Albert to some distance. fooner did the horse seel himself at liberty, than he recovered his legs, and galloped away. After fome moments, Albert opened his eyes; death was the idea that he had closed them with, and he now found himself in Risa's arms, who was wiping the blood from his face, with her gown. Perhaps death and eternal blifs are as closely connected. But it was not the blooming Risa he had seen a few moments before; a death like paleness overspread her countenance, her hair hung dishevelled about her face and neck, and her eyes were rivetted on his, feeming to watch the first motion of returning life. Albert, on seeing the agony fo strongly marked on her countenance, attempted to raife himfelf, 2011 and

66

W

as

a

to

if

"

rep

66

cc f

" 0

Rif

wal

for

feve

hun

true

agita

and taking her hand. "Heaven be praif-"ed," faid she, (and the tears trickled down her cheeks as fhe fpoke) " that you " are alive; I have, likewife, fuffered the "agonies of death, and never, never " should I have enjoyed a moment's re-" pose, if-Oh God! it was too dread-" ful." Albert's forehead and hand, which were scratched by a buckle of the saddle as he fell, continued to bleed-Rifa, with a trembling hand, preffed her handkerchief to his wounds, and inceffantly asked him' if he felt any pain. " I feel nothing, upon "my honour, but pleasure, at present," teplied he, " and gratitude, for the kind "attentions of the noble-minded Rifa. "But I must have lain here a long time, " for we are at a distance from your house, " or which way did your Highness come? Rifa pointed to the window; that, and the wall still retained the marks of her courage; for the greatest part of her head dress, and feveral pieces of the trimmings of her gown hung on them. Albert was amazed; it is true the window was not high, but in the agitation fhe was in, how eafily might her VOL. I. H clothes:

1

S

e

er

f,

b

clothes have caught, and occasioned a sall more dangerous than his. He intreated her to return home immediately, and take some cordial, to prevent her fright being attended with any bad effects. As he was speaking, Sophia came running towards them, and some servants that had caught the horse. "I am glad you are come, my dear Miss de Stemberg," said Albert, permit me to recommend the Landgravine to your care; she has been very much frightened; do persuade her to take something."

"But," faid Rifa, " you will go home

" with me, to recover yourfelf."

"I will only ride my horse to town, and "will then have the honour of waiting on

" your Highness, to affure myself that your

" health has not fuffered by your kind in-

" quietude on my account. I must make

" my horse feel that I am his master, or I

" shall not have it in my power to manage

" him another time."

"You are, answered Risa," an unma-

" nageable creature yourfelf."

" Only

de

21

Va

jo

W

re

to

ph

" Only in fuch cases where it would be wrong to give way."

He again recommended Rifa to Sophia's care, and, mounting his horse, walked with them till they came to the gate, where he took his leave; but before he did fo, he felt it would be impossible for him to return, and doubted much if he should be able to reach his lodging, for he had received an inward bruife, which feemed to threaten dangerous confequences. He, kowever, with much difficulty, got to his apartment; but fcarcely had he thrown himself on the bed, when he was seised with a violent vomiting of blood. Doctors, furgeons, and apothecaries were immediately fent for, who prescribed the usual remedies on fuch occasions, and particularly defired he would lie as quiet as possible, and not speak. But their prescriptions were vain; it was impossible for him to enjoy either rest or quiet, when he knew Rifa would be in agonies on account of his not returning. Buxar was, therefore, called to his bed-fide, and ordered to go to Sophia, and acquaint her with his illness,

H2

y

with the utmost precaution; but by no means to let the Landgravine see him. After he had dismissed Buxar, he endeavoured to compose himself, and, weakened as he was by the loss of blood, he soon sell into a quiet slumber.

Rifa recovered fooner than Albert expected she would; for her nerves were not of so delicate a texture as those of many other ladies, who can faint on every occafion.

But when her first fright was over, the dreadful scene again presented itself to her imagination, with every aggravated circumstance. "Oh Sophia!" faid she, (and the tears fell on her friend's bosom as she spoke) "what a terrible moment would "this have been, if he had indeed been " killed: I do not think I should have fur-" vived his death, or if I had, the thought " of being his murderefs, would have " haunted me inceffantly, and have pre-" vented my enjoying a moment's repose. "I wonder he does not come! Tell me, "Sophia, when he does; how can I reward "him for the fufferings I have occafi-" oned

" oned him !" Sophia was filent. " I un-"derstand your looks," continued the Landgravine, "they resemble those which " have fo often roufed me from pleafing "dreams; difuse yourself from them, for " you know they have no effect on me .-"I know, as well as you can tell me, that " a reigning princess and a feeling heart, " ought not to be united; but as they have "both, perhaps, unfortunately fallen to "my lot, how can I help it?-But where " can he ftay fo long?" Sophia affured her it was impossible for him to return fo foon, as most likely he would change his dress, and come back on foot. Sophia's affurances tranquillised Risa a little; but at the found of each footstep she ran to the window, and her disappointed expectations always renewed her impatience. The approach of night increased Risa's fears; and even the time that Sophia had calculated for his return, was expired. "He is fick, " or perhaps dead," faid the Land gravine, wringing her hands, " or I am certain he " would have been here before now. I " will fend this moment (ringing the bell) H 3

" to inquire after him; for I cannot-I " cannot support the suspense I endure." Sophia, with much difficulty, perfuaded her to wait a little longer; for the wished to prevent a ftep being taken that would have fo indecorous an appearance to the world. At last they heard the found of a hafty footstep on the pavement under the window. Risa immediately opened it, and with a faint voice exclaimed, " My God! " it is Buxar!"-Her agitation was fo great, that Sophia had fome trouble to lead her to the couch, which as foon as fhehad done. she endeavoured to gain the anti-chamber. to hear what Buxar had to fay; but Rifa was at the door as foon as herfelf.

Buxar's face was so covered with scars, that it was difficult to tell if he laughed or cried; but Risa, who had often seen him, and knew his attachment to his master, thought his distorted seatures expressed a look of content. "I like your counte-" nance," said she, "and hope the news "you bring is good."

"My master," said Buxar, "presents his duty to your Highness, and defires to

" know how you do."

Tou .

- "You fee I am well-but what elfe?"
- "And he begs your pardon for not be"ing able to wait on you."
  - " He is ill then!"
- "Not worth while calling fo—he has got the head-ache, and a little pain in his back—the fall has shaken him, that is all; but—but, he would have come to your Highness for all that, if he had not such an ugly gash in his face; that is the worst—they have laid a plaster on it."
  - "Who ordered it?"
  - "The doctors," faid Buxar.
- "The doctors", exclaimed Risa, alarmed, "I am sure something extraordinary is the matter with him, he never would have sent for a physician, for so trisling a wound; a surgeon would have been sufficient to have dressed it—he is ill, very ill—do, Buxar, tell me the truth." Buxar was silent—Risa paused for a moment, and then continued: "Sophia, or"der a bottle of wine to be brought for him."

"I thank your Highness, am very much 
obliged to you, but—but I never drink 
wine so late."

"Now I have found you out, for you would not refuse to stay and drink wine "(I know your attachment) if your master "was not very ill—but I will soon disco-"ver the truth."

"Rather than your Highness shall think "fo, I will stay and drink all night."

Risa rang, and a servant entered with the wine Sophia had ordered for Buxar. "Saddle "a horse this moment," said she, "and ride "to town, and inquire how Major de "Nordenshild does."—"Do," said Sophia, "let me speak to Buxar; I know he will tell me the truth. I beg your "Highness will not send to town to-night." —Go this moment," said Risa to the servant, without attending to Sophia, "and "inquire of the people where he lodges; "remember, you are neither to ask him, "nor his servants, for they will not tell "you the truth. I expect you to be back "before Buxar has drank his wine."

" Then

"The he must make haste, indeed," replied Buxar.

Rifa was in agonies till the fervant returned, which he did very foon. He paffed by Buxar, to go to the princess's apartments; and as he did fo, he held up his finger to him, as much as to fay, be upon your guard. But Rifa foon extorted the truth from him, which almost deprived her of her fenses; for her terrified imagination conjured up the most frightful phantoms to torment her. "He has burft " a blood veffel," faid fhe, with ftreaming eyes, "and if he throws up any more " blood, nothing can fave him-he must "die! Sophia, fend to town every hour, " to know how he does; let none of my " fervants go to bed to-night, I will re-" ward them for their trouble; and as for "Buxar, tell him-yes, tell him, that I " charge him never to appear in my pre-" fence again."

Buxar fwore at Antony, and fent him headlong to the devil, when he found he had informed the Landgravine of his mafter's fituation. "Shew your fidelity in the H 5 "right

" right place," faid he, " this is the wrong one: but who told you my master was

" fo ill? I suppose that fool Stiri."

"I faw him myfelf," answered Antony, they were just laying him on another bed, when I went in---he was covered with blood."

" What again!"

"Yes to be fure; why, I did not tell "them half the truth."

"He must have had a fine fall, indeed;
"I have had many a tumble myself before
"now, but never one like this."

Sophia now came, and told Buxar he might go home, and added the agreeable information, that the Landgravine forbid him to appear in her fight. "Till I bring better news," faid he, and hurried home as fast as he could.

Albert was extremely vexed, when he heard that Rifa was informed of his danger; and wrote a note to her, at midnight, in which he informed her, on his word of honour, that he was out of danger. He really was better; the giddiness was considerably abated, and he was able to breathe

more

more freely than he did an hour before, when each attempt to do fo, was followed by a fircam of blood.

Albert's note had the defired effect on Rifa's mind; she kissed it, and went to bed: and, entirely to remove her fears, Sophia sent early the next morning for the surgeon who attended him; spoke to him first, and then introduced him to Rifa, who impatiently inquired, if Major de Nordenshild was out of danger.

"Entirely fo," replied the furgeon; but I "own, I was at first under great apprehen"fions on his account, owing to the pro"digious quantity of blood he evacuated

" at feven different times."

"Seven times do you fay!" repeated Rifa; "why, my brother's death was oc"cafioned by the burfting of a blood vef"fel, and he died immediately."

"Your Highness knows, that constitu-"tions differ extremely; but I never yet "found one so good as the Major's is; for "when I lest him just now, he breathed "so freely, and spoke with so much ease, "that I really believe he could command

H6 "his

" his regiment. If it depended on me, I

" should have no objection to his going

" out to-day; but I suppose the prince and

" the phyficians will not confent to it."

"Then his accident is known at court

" already."

"It was known there immediately; the

"king has ordered his own physician to visit him every two hours; and to neg-

" lect nothing, in the power of medicine,

" to accelerate his recovery. As foon as

" the prince heard of it, he came to town,

" and has not quitted his bed-fide for a

" moment."

Risa made the surgeon a handsome prefent, and desired he would continue his attentions to the Major; and particularly begged of him to magnify his danger, lest he should neglect himself, and thereby occasion a relapse. She likewise rewarded her servants for their broken rest; nor was Buxar forgot---she begged his pardon, for the unkindness of her expressions, and in the fullness of her joy, almost embraced him, the first time she saw him. She acknowledged the kindness of her friend, in concealconcealing from her the extent of Albert's danger, which she owned she should not have been able to have supported.

" O Sir!" faid Buxar, when he returned home, "I do not know what to make of " the Landgravine, she seems almost out of " her wits for joy; for when I told her you " had flept well last night, and was much " better, fhe laid hold of my arm, which " fhe grasped in such a manner, that I be-"lieve it is black and blue. I would ad-" vise you to take care of yourself, the first "time you see her; for when I only men-"tioned your name, her eyes sparkled so, "that they made me wink. I have just " kiffed her hand, and she was not the least " angry with me for it; and I verily believe if " I had been younger, and only a little bit " noble, I should have ventured to have " kiffed her cheek, although, by fo doing " I had rifqued being hanged the next " moment."

Albert perceived the blifs that was in ftore for him, and his heart was alternately agitated with impatience and joy. Rifa was the subject of his waking thoughts and midnight

midnight dreams; yet sometimes would his fancy reluctantly stray beyond the blissful hour that awaited him, and when it did, he was involved in a labyrinth of chaos and darkness.

In about a week Albert was perfectly recovered from his indisposition; no fign remained of it, but a paleness, the natural confequence of the loss of fo much blood. He, therefore, fent word, that he should appear on the parade the next morning; the rest of the day he knew he should be obliged to devote to his friend, and the evening to the king. Shall I, or shall I not, fee Rifa at court to morrow, was the thought ever uppermost in his mind. If fhe is not there, I shall be alone in a crowd, and if she is, what violence must I do to my heart, to address her with the respectful coolness etiquette demands: was our first interview but over, or was it to be any where, rather than there--- fuch were Albert's reflections. Buxar, the echo of his master's thoughts, repeated them to Sophia in the evening, when he told her, the Major intended going out the next day.

Not

Not that he was Albert's confidant; but his fphimx's eye had discovered his wishes. and he was glad to fee, that Sophia was not averse to occasioning the Landgravine an agreeable furprife. "To-morrow " will be a difagreeable day to my mafter," faid he, " not one hour of it will he be " able to call his own; nor will he have it "in his power to do what I know he " defires."

"I understand you, said Sophia, but "fuppose he was to come here this even-"ing."

"Why fo he can, for fome of our regi-"ment are upon guard at the gate: but "you know he ought not to pay any vifits " till he has been at court."

"If he puts on a plain coat, who will " know him ?"

"If you think the Landgravine will ex-" cufe his coming in an undrefs; he has a "hunting fuit, that has never been feen " here."

" She is not particular, that will do very " well; and I will fend Falk (a person that "I shall soon have the honour of intro-" ducing "ducing to my readers) to wait for him at the back door."

"We will come by Finkenhain Mills, and be here at any time you please to appoint."

"At nine, I think; but how am I to

" know whether you come or not?"

"You may depend on our being here before the clock strikes. I am sure no-

" thing will prevent my mafter coming, un-

" less the prince should spend the evening

" with him; and in that case, I will come

" back, and let you know."

It was a cool evening, and Risa left the garden earlier than usual. She and Sophia feated themselves, with their kniting, in a saloon that looked into it. "How many hours will it be before I see him?" said she; "for I cannot go to court to-morrow,

" that is determined; how should I be able

" to fee his pale emaciated face, without

" discovering my fentiments? for you know

"Buxar fays, he looks ill, and I am cer-

" tain he does not own half the truth."

"He will, with your affiftance, foon recover his looks: befides, a lover ought

" to look pale."

" I am

"I am glad to see you so cheerful, it is "more than I am; for I cannot reconcile "myself to the idea of his going to court, "before he has seen me: the congratula-"tions he will receive there, will not be "half so fincere as mine."

0

e

e

a

a

d

,

e

t

a

"That I suppose he knows, and there"fore wisely reserves the best for the last:
"the fight of your Highness will cure the
"spleen he will be affected with there--"what objection can you have to that?"

"A great one; for by his doing fo, I
"lose a whole day.—But Nordenshild is
"too much a man of the world, to fin
"against etiquette; as it is the fashion to
"appear at court first, he must needs be a
"slave to it.—But I wish I had thought of
"it when Buxar was here—do you think,
"Sophia, if I had invited him, he would
"have come?"

"Why not," faid Sophia, looking at her watch.

Falk, at that moment, opened the door, and faid to Sophia, "I should be glad to "speak to you, Madam." Rifa inquired if any thing was the matter; and Sophia, turning

turning to her, faid, "Is your Highness" disposed to see company this evening?"

- "O Sophia! Sophia! what have you "done?"
- " Endeavoured to fulfill the wish of my "friend."
- "Is it he? tell me, my dear Sophia--"how my heart beats: but leave me, lest
- " the fight of my happiness should occa-
- " fion a tear of bitter recollection to min-
- " gle with my joyful ones."
- "I leave you to weep; but be affured, "my heart will ever share your happi"ness."

As Sophia left the room at one door, Albert entered at another. Rifa, as foon as fhe faw him, flew across the room into his arms, and exclaimed, "My dear Norman denshild." Albert was surprised; for much as he expected from this interview, he little thought it would begin in a manner, that his most sanguine hopes scarcely flattered him it would end in. He knew he was not indifferent to the Princess; but that the beauteous Risa, who was come to Nordia to ascend a throne, would shew her love

inf

he

bot

flar

tati

occ

tur

hin

mu

her

lov

All

WI

gla

em

dif

" t

"j

2 11

66 4

66 1

ha

s

u

Y

ft

t

t

1

in so unequivocal a manner, was more than he could expect. He pressed her to his bosom, and perceived innocence and truth stamped on each lovely seature: the palpitation of her heart, his own told him, was occasioned by love, that demanded a return.—Her dove-like eyes were fixed on him with a look of mild benignity, that must have humanized a tyrant's heart—her lips seemed to ask the kiss of reciprocal love.

I beg my readers will not imagine, that Albert reflected as long as I have been writing, or they reading. No, a fingle glance was all that paffed, and their hearts embraced on their trembling lips. Rifa, disengaging herself from his arms, said "the last time I saw you, Major, I thought "you dead; I little expected then to en"joy a moment's comfort again."

"Death is the punishment my presump-"tuous love deserves---I am in your High-"ness's power, pronounce my sentence."

"It has long," faid Rifa, preffing his hand to her heart, "been pronounced here!"

" What

"What is become of the Landgravine "of Hulm? for I only fee the amiable, "lovely Rifa.

" And I may inquire where the haughty

"Nordenshild is? who used to expect his

" most trifling attentions to be repaid with " love."

"I thought my heart had once before "felt its power, but if what I then felt

" was love, this is celeftial blifs.-Dare!

" fay, my Rifa!" (embracing her.)

"Yes, my dear Albert, for my heart has been your's everfince the first time I saw

"you; tell me, if your penetrating eyes

" never discovered the power you had over it?"

" I was fo dazzled by the splendour that

"furrounded you, that I did violence to my inclinations, and endeavoured to

" conquer my aspiring wishes, yet my re-

" fractory heart refused to listen to the

"dicates of reason, I therefore continued

" to hope, when I ought to have despaired.

And even now, when I think on your

" elevated fituation, and compare it to

" mine--

" Do

\*6

"I

" ev

" to

" re

cc th

« m

" is

" 01

c fu

er th

" ca

er th

" fa

" de

o no

" fr

it i

' riti

" ci

" R

" 0

46 ye

" al

66

"

ine

ole,

hty

his

ith

ore

elt

eI

art

W

768

ad

at

to

to

e-

he

ed

d.

ur

to

0

"Do not then think of it, Albert-"I beg of you to forget it - forget "every obstacle that may present itself "to your too inventive fancy. Only "remember that you are mine, and "that no power will ever prevail on " me to alter my resolution. Your father "is a nobleman, fo was my grandfather, "our rank therefore is nearly equal; and "fuppofing it was not, would it not be "the height of folly to exalt myfelf be-"cause chance placed my ancestors on a "throne? Befides, the leffon the best of "fathers often taught me, still remains "deeply imprinted on my mind: 'it is 'not birth, but innate worth,' would he "frequently fay, 'that constitutes a prince; 'it is that which exalts him, not his inhe-'riting his father's throne."

"It is not the glare of royalty that "either frightens or attracts me. But, "Rifa! adored Rifa! I lament my want "of merit to deserve worth like thine."

"That you posses already; not because "your power over every semale heart is "almost unbounded, but because the "worthy

worthy esteem, the worthless fear, and

" the villain hates you.—Here is my hand, "Albert; constancy till death shall be our

" motto—have you courage to pronounce

" a vow, that I expect to be as binding as

"a promise made to a friend?"

"Constancy till death!" repeated Albert, and pressed her hand to his lips; they then embraced as two heroes who meet in the field of battle, and are determined to conquer or die. They were now recovered from their first transports, and began to feel the happiness that had before appeared like a delirious dream; holding one of her hands in his, and his other arm thrown round her waift, they entertained each other with relating their past and prefent fenfations. Sometimes a thought of the future would obtrude on Albert's mind, which Rifa endeavoured to chafe away by faying, "you know that nothing but death " can separate us, therefore to what pur-" pose is anticipating, or anxiously in-"quiring into futurity, which will only " embitter our present moments? I am " certain it is Rifa, not the Landgravine,

66 you

66

"

" ]

66 }

" V

" q

66 t]

es fi

" to

" tl

"th

66

" W

" da

" wi

" th

" no

3

"you love, and as you cannot lose her, what fignifies tormenting yourself about other objects?"—"Oh! had I but the power," replied Albert, "to vivify the dead, your brother should be the first to feel it, for who can tell but the world may say, that Albert strove to gain Risa's heart to gratify his ambition."

"Of what consequence is it to us what "the world may say, as long as I am con"vinced to the contrary? I am unac"quainted with the laws, but not with "the avarice of the great, and therefore "suppose they will do all in their power "to oppose us:—well, if they will, let "them deprive me of my possessions, "they cannot deprive me of you. I "think you once told me your father had "a pleasant country seat?"

" He has feveral."

f

h

1-

ly

m

e,

ou

"Then I am fure he will give us one; "we will retire to it, Albert, and our "days will pass in tranquillity and peace, "without wasting a figh or a regret for "the deceitful splendor we have re-"nounced."

"It is a pity," faid Albert, looking at her with amazement, "that you are not a " man, for they that have courage to lofe " every thing, have courage to win every " thing."

"They that love like me, will at least "have courage to attempt every thing. " For the present, Albert, we will endea-" vour to assume the appearance of in-" difference; but should the world disco-" ver our affection, and persecute us for " it, we will evade their malice as long as " we can; but remember, not a fentiment " of revenge shall harbour in our bosoms; "I will retain my prefent dignity as long " as I can do fo, without being guilty a " meanness or deceit, but when I find I " can do fo no longer, will relinquish it " with indifference, and feek a world of

" happiness in your arms."

Sophia now entered the room; as foon as Rifa faw her, she embraced Albert, and haftily exclaimed, "he is mine, Sophia!

"I have wept many hours with you, now "I hope you will rejoice with me. Do,

"Albert, affure her of it, for to hear the

" repe-

.

"

bi

66

« y

her

" €

Rif

" y

" n

falu V "repetition from your lips will add to my "pleafure."—"Yes," faid Sophia, "you must include me in the treaty, I began to think you had forgotten me, and "therefore came to claim my right."

"You are happier," said Albert, embracing them both, "than I am, Risa, "for you have a friend to share your joy, but I, poor solitary being, have no friend in whom I could conside; is your heart capacious enough, Miss de Stemberg, to "contain us both?"

"It is I," replied Sophia, "that ought to ask if there is room in your's to ad"mit of friendship at present; Risa has long held the first place in mine, and "you and she are now inseparable."

"Why must," asked Albert, saluting her, "merit, like your's, taste the bitter

" cup of affliction!"

).

70

as

nt

;;

ıg

F

I

it

of

on

nd

a!

WC

0,

he

pe-

"What are you about, Sophia?" faid Rifa, "let me advise you not to suffer "Albert's embraces, if you wish to preserve "your constancy to Herman."

"I bid defiance to him, and every other "man," answered Sophia, returning the salutation of Albert.

Vol. I. I Tears

Tears started from her eyes as she spoke, the held her handkerchief to them, and fobbing left the room. Albert looked at her with a mixed fensation of surprize and pity; but had he known how nearly he was related to the cause of her forrows. the tear of fraternal affection would have flowed with her's. Rifa briefly related to him her unfortunate flory (which perhaps I may likewise do to my reader at some future time) but when she came to that part of her narration, in which fhe described how the found her in the wood near Falkenheim, and the cruel scene that passed there, Albert could support it no longer, but defired her to finish it some other time; when he was better disposed to hear the tale of woe.

Sophia's ftory had equally affected Albert and Rifa, they walked up and down the room, hand in hand, feveral times together, without speaking, at length said Rifa, "I suppose you think the sad story "I have just related may serve as a prelude "to our's;" a deep sigh was Albert's answer. "No!" continued she, "for I

66

pl

"

cc ,

es 1

cc a

ce if

as ta

"have more courage than my unfortunate "friend, and if I cannot live with you, " you shall find that I am able to die with "you; befides, there is but little fimila-"rity between Herman's fituation and "your's; you have a home to go to, and " every one knows to whom you belong, " when poor Herman was destitute of the "former, and ignorant of the latter."-"Poor Herman, indeed!" repeated Albert; "I cannot express to you how in-" terested I am in his fate, I think it seems " as if mine was nearly connected with it. "Rifa! beloved Rifa!" faid he, clasping his arms about her, "my heart beats " quicker at the found of his name, tell "me if you can, what can be the mean-"ing of it?"-" And so does mine," replied she, " but I can easily account for "it, for furely the history of two unfortu-"nate lovers is but ill calculated to raife "our spirits; it is, however, some conso-"lation for me to know, that in spite of "all her troubles, Sophia is happier than "if she had never loved; and now let us " talk of fomething elfe."

.

rt

d

1-

bs

r,

er

ar

11-

wfl

nes

aid

ory

ude

an-

or I

have

I 2

" Rifa's

Risa's reasoning had the defired effect on Albert, it calmed his perturbed spirits, and when they were tolerably composed, they re-fettled their former plan of keeping their attachment a fecret, and they amused themselves with the surprise it would occafion when discovered. The clock struck twelve, and Rifa was forced to own it was time for Albert to leave her. "I will " disengage myself as soon, and in the " best manner I can from Nordia," said fhe, "and as foon as I return to my own "Hulm, you shall be my acknowledged " hufband; but in the mean time, let us endeavour to support every evil that " may befal us with fortitude and patience, " for believe me, Albert, discontent and "ill humour doubles every trouble." Rifa repeated her instructions, and they parted. Buxar made a number of observations on

Albert as they rode home. "He is drunk, "abfolutely drunk, thought he; it is "very odd he should be so overtaken to-"night—I never saw him so before—he is "much worse than I am, who have drank three bottles of port." For Buxar could affign

affign no other reason but intoxication for his master's reeling before he mounted his horse, and riding against every tree he came to. At last Albert said, "he had "mistook the way," and ordered Buxar to ride before him, and it was well he did so, or most likely he would have arrived at his lodgings with a bloody nose; but I believe many of my readers would have been in the same situation as he was, if they had just quitted a Risa.

t

1

e

d

n

d

S

it

e,

d

(a

d.

n

k,

is

0-

is

ık

ld

gn

Rifa awoke early; indeed, the had hardly flept at all, but her pleafing reflections compensated for the want of rest; fhe closed her eyes again, and endeavoured to recall to her mind the scene of the preceding evening, but finding it impossible to compose herself, she arose and fauntered about the garden, where Sophia found her; fhe was obliged to remind her feveral times of its being time to drefs, or that the ladies she had invited to breakfast would come before the was ready to receive them. Her attendants could not conceive what was the matter with her, for all at once the gentle Rifa was become fo 13 peevish:

peevish and impatient, that nothing they. did was right. As foon as fhe had hurried. on her cloaths, she ordered them to leavethe room, for the wished to be alone. Maria, her favourite femme de chambre, did fo with tears in her eyes, for she thought fhe had done fomething to difplease her Highness. Maria had not yet felt the power of love, and was therefore ignorant of the strange effects it takes on different minds. Rifa foon left the dreffing room, and went into the faloon, where, as foon as the entered, the exclaimed with rapture, "here it was, in "this spot, that he first called me Risa-" his Rifa! No one can pronounce love "and Rifa as he does-what expressive "eyes he has! they feem to speak the " feelings of his foul. How happy shall I "be, when without restraint I can declare "to the world how much I love him-"when he will no longer be obliged to " vifit me in private, nor I be forced to "remind him, as I did last night, that it -" was time to leave me I would give a "million if difguite was no longer me-" ceffary, "BUILDIUM"

"ceffary, and that every one knew and "fhared my happiness."—"And yet," faid Sophia, who entered as she spoke the last words, "you have not communicated any of it to poor Maria, who is "crying; what has your Highness done to "her?"

"I have done nothing to her, upon my honour; I only defired her to leave the room—because, Sophia—because," Risa kiffing her, "I wanted to be alone."

"I thought it was fome fuch trifle; I "fuppose you spoke hastily to her, which "made the simpleton think you were "angry; and who can bear Risa's displea"fure?"

Maria was called, and Rifa took her kindly by the hand, and affured her she had done nothing to deserve her anger.

"If you had looked at me," continued she, "you would have seen that I was "impatient, not displeased. Take the "dress I told you I would wear this even-"ing, it is too gay for me, but it will "make you a handsome wedding-gown, "and when you are a bride, think on the I 4 "morning"

"morning I gave it you—will you!" Maria kissed her hand, and promised she would. "Happy Maria!" said the Landgravine, when she had lest the room, "the cause of your forrows is easily removed."

The fame cause operates differently on different minds, fo it was with Albert, for he was in the best humour imaginable that morning. Every movement of his regiment was right, and as they directed their march the way that led to Rifa's palace, their manœuvres were approved of by him. As he returned to town, he determined to call on Amelia, who was likewife removed to a country house at no great distance from Risa's; but he was told at the gate that the was gone to pay a vifit to the Landgravine. Albert was vexed when he heard it, for he knew the would discover the fecret that he wished to disclose to her with the greatest precaution, by the pleafure that would sparkle in Risa's eyes, and the thought pained him extremely. But he was agreeably furprized in the evening to fee them enter the draw-

ing-room, arm in arm; they walked up to him, and congratulated him on his recovery. He thanked them in the politest manner, and with as much calmness as he could affume; they left him almost immediately, and loft themselves in the crowd. They frequently met him in the course of the evening, and fometimes they ventured a stolen glance at each other, expressive of their feelings, and a momentary preffure of the hand, and once Albert whispered to her, "Your angelic form has been the "kind companion of my flumbers." The cool ceremonious manner was, however, what they both attempted, but alas! without fucceeding, for the Arguseyes of courtiers are not eafily deceived. Their affected indifference they foon perceived was but a matk, and Albert's prodigious attentions and flattery to every female he met, were too glaring not to cause suspicion. Landgravine's intimacy with Amelia was another cause of wonder. she was therefore: the supposed confidant; but; above all, jealoufy had discovered the stolen glances that had paffed, and what at first was but

I 5

suspicion, was soon changed to certainty: every eye, every ear was attentive, and thefe that in their hearts hated each other. were united in the common cause, and feemed bound by the closest bond of friendship. Envy, jealoufy, and fear, had long in vain fought for an opportunity of revenging themselves on the object of their hatred, and now the long-expected, long-wished-for time was come; now, or never, they should be able to crush him. Be careful, Albert! the gathering from will foon burft on your head-it is well you are prepared for it.

I called on you this morning, but you "was out," faid Albert to Amelia, " but I hope I shall find you at home, and "alone, to-morrow morning." She preffed his hand, and a tear rolled down her cheek. "For heaven's fake, what is the " matter, Countess?" continued he, but the hurried from him without giving him an answer, and he soon lost fight of her -perhaps for ever. The next morning as he was dreffing to go to her, a fervant brought him a letter, which he knew by

the

" weak-

the seal and superscription came from Amelia. He opened it with a trembling hand, and eagerly perused the contents; after reading it two or three times, he threw it into his escrutore, and himself on the bed; and as his eyes are unmoveably fixed on the same spot, we will endeavour to procure the letter to gratify our reader's euriosity, who doubtless will be glad to know what the contents of it may be, as it has agitated Albert so much—here it is:

"That you are possessed of Risa's heart, "is a secret that your and her eyes have "discovered to me; and I am certain, "that you are sufficiently acquainted with "my sentiments to know, that whatever "contributes to your happiness must add "to mine. But to spare you the consumation, and myself the pain of hearing it, "I intend putting a plan into execution "that I have long formed, for when you "receive this letter, Albert, I shall have "quitted Nordia, as I shall soon after "Barenau." I have asked, and gained my "husband's permission to do so; it has "long been my intention, but excuse my

16

1

r

e

it

a

r

it

y

e

" weakness when I own, that love was too " powerful, and conquered my frequent " resolutions. But when I saw the reci-" procal passion that your and Risa's eyes "expressed last night, my determination " was fixed never to fee the fetting fun " in Nordia again. Your intention " of calling on me to-morrow morning " will prevent my feeing it rife there, for " before the dawn of day, I hope to be " many leagues from it. I congratulate " you, Albert, on the conquest you have " made—the Landgravine has the best of "hearts, a heart that you alone deferve, " and may, oh! may you be as happy as "I wish you! Not to occasion you a mo-" ment's uneafinefs, is the chief reason of " my absenting myself; for who can assure "me, that however noble-minded and " good, as the Landgravine is, but that " fome little female weakness may still " lurk in her bosom, and that the distin-" guished friendship you treat me with, " may occasion a jealous pang to wound "her bosom, which may embitter a " moment that would otherwise have been " devoted

" devoted to happiness and you. My with-" drawing myfelf, therefore, is a justice I " owe both you and her, whose virtues " deferve and possess my friendship. Far, "therefore, be the felfish wish removed " from my heart, to purchase pleasure, the " pleasure of seeing you-no ! rather let " me facrifice inclination to enfure your " happiness; that is as far as depends on " yourselves. I shall retire to my paternal " eftate at Luberwind, where I am deter-" mined to remain till the wounds that "fill bleed are healed; or if absence has " no power over my flubborn heart, and "it will only cease to love when it ceases " to beat, till my glass affures me that my " face is fo entirely faded, as not to be "able to create a moment's uneafiness. "Accept my thanks, Albert, for your "friendship, and for your love-you have " given me no reason to complain, for " you have kept the promife you made me "at Grieffenhorst; and although another " possesses your heart, you have not dis-" miffed me as one you was weary of. I " faw the agitation you were in last night-I per-

e

ď

t H

16

1,

d

en ed

". I perceived and am thankful for the deli-" cacy of your proceedings-it was fuch as "I expected from you, and I own a con-"trary behaviour would have pained me "extremely; to prove I am not un-" grateful, I leave you to enjoy, undif-" turbed, the fociety of your Rifa, who my " heart tells me, is more deferving of you "than I am. But, Albert! Albert! 1 " tremble when I think on the dangers "that furround you; you have stolen a " jewel that was intended to ornament "Nordia's diadem-need I caution you " and fay, beware! Remember, it is eafier " to conquer than retain; your enemies " are numerous, and they watch every " opportunity to catch you off your guard; " heaven fend that your love may not be " the rock on which you fplit. Your ex-" treme intimacy with Hector is another " cause of hatred, and excuse me, Albert, "when I fay you are too incautious in " your expressions about him. You praise him with too much warmth to his ene-" mies, who are many and powerful, and " I fear he will not be able to screen him-

ss felf

" felf from their malice, much less you; " or at least (apparently) it will be long " before he is able to protect his friends, " and fay, 'I will.' For although Arno's " hair is bleached by age, his constitution "fill retains its youthful vigour. But I " beg of you particularly to beware of my-" husband and Teresa, they never will for-" give you: the first for your resusing to " be his tool, and the latter for repaying " her advances with contempt. Perhaps, "however, I make use of too forcible an ex-"pression when I say 'contempt.' But. "however that may be, when she finds " herfelf neglected for another, and that " fhe has no hope of gaining or retaining "your heart, I know her with for re-"venge will be boundlefs. She is ano-" ther reason for my wishing to leave Nor-"dia; our love was no fecret to her, and " fince she has discovered your passion for "the Princess, she has done all in her " power to irritate me against you, and "her disappointment was evident when " fhe found she could not succeed. Was "I to remain in Nordia, I dare fay I should " not

" escape feeling the effects of her resent-" ment All that grieves me is, that I must cleave you, Albert, in the power of your enemies; would I could conceal you " from their malice, by hiding you in my " heart, there you would be fafe, other-" wife I leave Nordia without a regret; " for in my happiest moments I endeavour-" ed to accustom my thoughts to our separation, which I knew would happen 66 fome time or other. Adieu, therefore, " best of friends, and the only, perhaps " the last request I have to make you, is, "not to repine at my absence-believe " me, it is better for us both. The recol-" lection of your love will ever be dear to "me, it will cheer my lonely hours, and "enliven my folitude. I expect my fu-" ture days to glide on in ease and quiet, " which nothing will have power to dif-" turb, but the knowledge that Albert is " not as happy as he deferves, and Amelia " wifhes him to be. Embrace your Rifa. " for me, inform her of the fentiments I. " feel for her-acquaint her of our love, " and endeavour to procure me her friend-" fhip.

Tito'vi

"fhip.—Albert, once more farewell; we never can forget each other; but if it is our destiny to meet again, may we be happier; Lat least, than I am at this moment."

" AMELIA."

Albert's heart was deeply wounded by Amelia's letter—he had long known her worth; but it now presented itself to him in its full extent. He accused himself of ingratitude to her; the thought made him wretched, and occasioned a gloom and uneasiness, that even Risa's presence could not always dispel. It was long before he owned to her the cause it, and shewed her the letter, which cost her many a tear: she however attempted to comfort him, by the assurance, that her love was at least equal to that amiable woman's, and that, by imitating her virtues, she hoped in time, to be as deserving of his.

But let us inquire what is going on at court: there the fo lately admired Nor-denshild was become the object of univer-fal hatred, even the female part of it had sworn

fworn his destruction; and the only way to gain their favour, was to propofe a plan to haften his fall. The men hated him for the influence he had over the king, and which increased daily; and the women, for their flighted advances. A correspondence they pretended to have discovered, that Hector carried on with a distant court, and which, as Albert was his confidential friend, he must be acquainted with, was the snare laid for them both, and into which it was thought they must fall. Every opportunity, therefore, of instilling the feeds of fuspicion into Arno's mind was greedily feized: but Albert seemed protected by an invifible power; for often, when his enemies thought they had reason to rejoice at the fuccess of their machination, when a hint, or an innuendo they had given the preceding evening, had appeared to have awakened Arno's fuspicions; and they, in confequence of it, were drinking their chocolate with double relish would Albert pay his morning vifit to the king, and receive fresh proofs of his friendship; for the fight of him always dispelled doubt from . . . . . . Arno's

y

n

r

d

or

e '

at

d

d,

re

as

1-

of

ly

in

e.

at

a

ne

ve

in

0-

rt

e-

ne

m

's

a come

Arno's mind; and such was the power he had over it, that he had frequent opportunities, had he chosen to have employed them, of covering his enemies with the disgrace that was intended him: but such revenge was too little for Albert.

When Terefa found he retained his power and influence, notwithstanding the affurances The received to the contrary, her patience quite forfook her. "What mi-"ferable wretches you are," faid, or rather thought she; "you fancy yourselves. "giants, and are fuch pigmies, as not to " be able to lay a trap for a major to fall "into-how would you be able to out-wif "a prime-minister?—Must a woman trace " out, and execute a plan, your dastardly " fouls would fhrink at. Tremble, cow-" ards! for the dagger that pierces his " heart, may in time reach your's! And " you, favoured lover of the detefted Rifa! "once loved, but now, detefted Norden-"fhild!-You, in the agonies of death, " shall repent having offended a Terefa."

Albert, regardless of Amelia's cautions, frequently spent his evenings with Rifa;

and

and once, whilft he was there, Buxar flood at the door of the house, where they lodged in town, cleaning his gun, and whiftling a march: for his mafter had ordered him to have a pen-knife ground in the morning. and as he fancied every thing a preparation for war, he had that, and was getting himself in readiness for it. He had not flood long, before two men passed the door, who, when they faw him, stopped, and asked him several indifferent questions: and at last began to talk of the Major, whom they praised in the most extravagant manner, and inquired if he was at home. "No," was Buxar's answer .- "Where is he gone " to?" faid one of them. Buxar's attention had hitherto been too much engaged with his gun to mind them; but he now looked up, and perceived the gibbet marked in their faces. (Their names were Papple and Strick; and united as they were in wickedness, they soon after were in death; and Buxar had the fatisfaction of feeing them taken to the place of execution, with fome more malefactors.) "I understand

bo

d

g

m

n

10

ot ne

d,

S:

m n-

ae n-

ed

W

ed

le

in

h;

ng

th

nd

ou

"you now," faid he; "but you are on "the wrong fcent." and od to to sent the

Strick. "You understand-what do you "understand? I hope there is no harm in " asking a civil question-will you drink "a dram, master?" (and he took a bottle out of his pocket.)

Buxar. " Yes, if it is good for any thing: " forit is not the first time that a king and a " rogue have drank together; why, there-"fore, may not you and I?"

Papple. "That is a good joke; why, "you have as much wit as some poets " have."

Buxar. " You may think it a joke if you "will, but I fay it in earnest."

Strick. (Putting the bottle into his pocket.) "But how happened it, that your " master went out without you to-night-

"he feldom does?—is he alone?"

Buxar . od No home has ; foile bas

Strick. " Is Rush, or Stiri, gone with and Buxar had the Glistadion of mid"

Buxar. "Neither of them; but (point-" ing to his fabre), the fellow to this." Papple. " And fo nobody is with him?"

Buxar.

Bazar. (In a passion) "I tell you, "feoundrels, he has enough with him to do for you both."

Papple. "Why, what do you take us for?"

"am not afraid of you, for all that.—
"Come, give me another dram."

Strick. "There is the bottle, fee if there is any more in it."

Buxar took the bottle, and finding it empty, threw it at him. "I believe you "are but ill paid for your bufiness, you "miserable dogs," said he.

"What do you mean, fellow," replied one of them, and struck at him. Buxar warded off the blow, and pushed them both into the street, "Get about your bustiness," said he, "you tatterdemalions, and let me eat my supper in peace—go, this moment, I say, or (drawing his fabre) I will maul you in such a manner, that your mouths shall reach your ears." He went in, and shut the door in their saces: but when he thought of the adventure afterwards, it made him uneasy; and

Rush

Rush and he agreed to go to meet, and guard their master. They therefore set off immediately; Buxar, armed with his sabre, went one way, and Rush, with a loaded gun, another.

113

1

re

it

ou

ou

ed

ar

m

11-

ıs,

0,

nis

er,

eir

n-

nd

sh

In the mean time, Albert fat in an arbour, with Rifa and Sophia. "You pro-" mifed me, fome time ago," faid he, to the latter, " to tell me the reason of the " melancholy that is marked on Falk's fea-"tures; I never yet faw him look cheerful. " much less smile .- Do, Sophia, tell me " the cause of his gloomy discontent." Sophia looked at the Landgravine, who made a fign for her to fatisfy his curiofity, and retired; for she knew she could not hear the repetition of a ftory that interested her fo much, without agitation; and fhe was unwilling that an evening, devoted to Albert, should be clouded by her tears. Besides, a certain something told her to make much of the present, for that but few more happy hours were referved for her in Nordia.

"Falk," faid Sophia, "who has al-"ready attracted your attention, will do fo "fill

"ftill more, when I tell you, that a few " years ago, he was the leader of a noto-"rious band of robbers, whose depreda-"tions, of every kind, filled the inhabi-" tants of Hulm, and the neighbouring " countries, with fear and terror. During " the last war, whilst he was engaged in " defending his country, a combination of "unfortunate events entirely deprived " him of his estate, which, although small, " was equal to his wants .- His wife lan-" guished at a distance from him, under " the accumulated evils of poverty and " fickness, which he was incapable of re-"lieving: - and his only fon, the darling of his heart, fuffered an ignominious "death: for he, after in vain imploring " the charity of the affluent to relieve a " parent, who was dying for want, was " detected in stealing some corn from " a farmer, who but an hour before had " refused to give him a piece of bread, al-" though he had implored it on his knees. " Such reiterated misfortunes, at first, near-" ly deprived him of his fenses; and de-" fpair was the attendant of returning rea-" fon.

a-

i-

ng

ng

in

of

ed

III,

n-

der

nd

re-

ing

ous

ing

e a

was

com

had

al-

ees.

ear-

de-

rea-

fon.

"fon. In a paroxyim of it, he affociated " with a band of robbers, who foon chose " him for their chief; and the whole coun-"try trembled at his name, fo dreadful " were the crimes that he, and this lawless "crew committed. But every thing that " immediately belonged to the Landgrave. " (Rifa's father) was facred to them, and " death would have been the punishment " of him, who had shot either a hare, or a " partridge, on his domains: for once, " whilft Falk was in the fervice, he, in a " flate of intoxication, had behaved in fo "improper a manner to his commanding " officer, that he was sentenced, by a court-" martial, to be shot, but was pardoned by "the Landgrave's defire. Some time after-" wards, however, avarice got the better of " his gratitude, and he fuffered himfelf to " be hired, for a large fum of money, to af-" fassinate his former benefactor, the good "Landgrave. I do not know who were " his employers, but half a million of flo-"rins were to be the reward of the mur-"derous deed. It was long before Falk " could determine to perpetrate the crime VOL. I. " himfelf.

si himself, but as two or three attempts of Ahis adherents had proved unfuccessful, Whe was forced to refolve, left his employ-" ers, impatient at the delay, might engage "fome other person, and he lose the promifed reward, which was to be paid the 56 moment his death was afcertained—his resolution was therefore taken, and the "iniquitous deed determined on. The " Landgrave, who loved his fubjects with "the affection of a parent, thought him-" felf fufficiently guarded by their love, " and therefore frequently travelled with " very few attendants—this was the op-" portunity Falk determined to feize; and "a journey he knew the Landgrave was " foon to take, feemed to facilitate his de-" fign. When the wished, yet dreaded "time arrived, Falk followed him at some "distance; and to prevent his being no-" ticed, he often changed his drefs. One " morning he heard, at a public-house " where he stopped to refresh himself and " horse, that there was to be a stag hunted " in the afternoon, and that the Landgrave was to be at the chase, and to sleep ce that

" that night at a folitary house in the wood, which belonged to one of this "huntimen. Falk put on a hunting drefs, and mixed with the fervants of the gen-"tlemen who followed the chase: he howe-"ver, with a watchful eye, pursued his " devoted prey, till he retired to the house "where he was to fleep: there he likewife " followed him; no one paid any attention " to him; for as there was a number of " firangers about, he paffed unnoticed in "the crowd. At midnight, when fleep " had closed every eye, except that of ava-"rice and cruelty, he arose, and with a "frembling hand, opened the door of "Theffalo's apartment, and with pale and "difforted features, his knees knocking " against each other, and his teeth chat-"tering, as if in an ague fit, entered the " room; but fearcely had he done fo, be-" fore his courage forfook him, and he was "going to leave it, when the thought of "half a million again presented itself to so his mind, sandwas too powerful for him "tog refilt-he paufed, drew back, and "then went one at last, with cautious K 2 " fteps,

of ul, y-

ge ro-

his the

The

ith im-

ve,

vith op-

and

was

de-

ded

ome

110-

One

ouse

ouic

and

nted

rave

Neep

that

"fteps, he approached a table on which " flood a lamp—he removed it to another " that reflected the light on the bed; for, " either out of humanity, or fear, he was " determined his victim should suffer as " little pain as possible. There lay that " amiable Prince, to whom he owed his " life—his hands were closed on his breaft, " and a fmile on his countenance feemed to " fay, he was not unprepared to appear at " the great tribunal, to which he was fo " fuddenly called. The conflict that paf-" fed in Falk's heart, was violent indeed; "the fweat, fuch as the agonies of death "occasion, rolled down his forehead-" tears started into his eyes, his conscience " was clamorous, and would be heard; " but the half a million was too great a " temptation to be refifted, and fiifled its " voice.-He reached the bed, drew the "dagger, and with his left hand held back " the curtain, which he grafped with a con-"vulfive motion—his right arm was al-" ready lifted, to finke the deadly blow-Father forgive them, murmured the Landgrave in his sleep, ' forgive them, 6 for

for they know not what they do.' This " was foo much for him, the dagger drop-" ped from his hand, and he fell on his "knees by the bed-fide. The noise awoke " the Landgrave, he flarted up, and on " feeing Falk, was going to jump out of " bed; but looking at him again, the re-" pentance and remorfe that was marked " on the affaffin's features, dispelled his " fears .- ' Falk, Falk!' faid he, ' have I deferved this from you?' For fome time "despair deprived him of the power of " fpeech; but as foon as he was able to " articulate, he confessed every thing, and "begged for immediate death: but the "Landgrave, who was goodness itself, im-" mediately pardoned him. - Falk thank-" ed him, but "at the fame time affured him, that his clemency was useless; for "that as' foon as his gang knew the disco-" very he had made, they would immedi-"ately defiroy him: befides, the abhor-"rence he felt for his former way of life, " was fuch, that he would die rather than "again follow it. The Landgrave was " moved by his contrition, and told him, K 3 " that

o

o

1:

h

ce

d;

a

its

ick

n-

al-

the

em,

for

198

"that if he would inviolably keep the fe-"cret, he would take him under his prototection : but if, through any means it was disclosed, it would not be in his "power to screen him from punishment." "The Landgrave now inquired who his "employers were; Falk faid, that an officer had fent for him to a house he defcribed, and had promifed him the beforementioned fam, to murder him; and "that he had received fome thousands of it "in advance, and the remainder was to be " paid as foon as the deed was perpetrated. "The next morning a detachment of Huflars were lent to arrest the officer; but " as foon as he law them enter the house, he took a loaded pistol, that lay on the table, and blew his brains but. As there were no papers found, that could lead to a discovery, the affair still remains a mystery: the money was found in a chest, and that the Landgrave ordered to be distributed amongst the poor .- The officer was a person of very suspicious characer, he having been broke during the "last war, for carrying on a treasonable correft:

is

f-

2

e. .

d

it .

be

di.

if-

ut

fe,

hie

ere

to

à

eff,

be

of-

ha-

the

ble

ref-

" correspondence with the enemy. Every " one was furprifed at the Landgrave's tak-"ing a noted robber into his palace; but " he never had reason to repent of the mer-" cy he had shewed him; for, from a mid-" night murderer, he was become the " watchful guard of his master's person; " and it is not to be described, with what " tenderness and affiduity he attended the " Landgrave in his last lingering illness, "which confined him to his bed for two " years.—It was impossible to prevail on "him to leave the room, and what little " rest he took was on the floor, by the fide " of Hercules, his mafter's favourite spa-" niel: and never shall I forget the dread-" ful effect his death had on him-his "groans and lamentations fill vibrate on "my ear; his faculties feemed suspended, "and it was with the greatest difficulty, "that we prevailed on him to take fome "food, which he refused doing for several " days. Rifa's affurance, that he should "never leave her, was what contributed "most to his relief time, and our atten-"tions, have a little mitigated his forrow, K 4 " but

of the cheering voice of comfort. Be served never to mention any thing that "alludes to the flory I have just told you, at in his hearing; and if possible, avoid "faying any thing about the late Land-"grave, for whatever reminds him of his benefactor, brings on his former melan-"choly, and then the difficulty we have to "prevent his starving himself, exceeds be-"lief."

48 Se ammi pini to in a bik-exame

turned birth office documents of the hims ... While they were converfing about Falk, he, according to his usual cuftom, was guarding the outfide of the house; for without being defired, as foon as the dufk came on, he would fland for hours, leaning against a treehundreds might pass without noticing him, but he observed every one that went by; for suspicion was all he retained of his former vices. Falk had flood fome time, when he perceived two men coming different ways; and as they approached the place where he stood, one of them coughed, which he knew to be a fignal. " you ?"

thought Falk. But not to let my readers thare his suspense, we will, without circumlocution, inform them, that they were no other than Strick and Papple. "What "a devilish fellow that Buxar is," said the latter, "I believe he has broke a cou-"ple of my ribs—I ache all over; why "did not you knock him down, when he "pushed me into the street?"

Strick. " It was well worth while to "make a disturbance with him; besides,

" what bufiness had you to provoke him?

" if you had held your tongue, it would

"not have happened; but you always

" fhew your courage in the wrong place, "and because you are a scholar, you will

" not quietly pais over an affront—flich

"as we must bear every thing: I wonder

"if he is there!" (pointing to the house.)

Papple. "I warrant he is, where else "fhould he be? I am only afraid Buxar is not far off."

Strick. "So your heart is in your shoes

where he dogen one of them course.

110 1 35

out

ul-

the

as

uld

e-

cing

that

ined

Come

ning

1 the

ugh-

ls it

Papple: "But you are mistaken, I wish the was here already, I long to be at him will less you go and place you go and place you what, do you go and place you what, do you go and place when he comes up to you knock him down, and then I will come and feize him behind."

Strick: "Yes, let Strick go first, because there is most danger; but Papple, who takes care to keep out of it, always wants half the booty.—You may go to the devil if you will, for as soon as I can get another comrade, I will have no more to do with such a cowardly dog as you are."

Papple. "What a touchy fellow you ware, why I did not mean to affront you—let me alone, I will manage him by myfelf, if you will?"

The gigantic Falk now stalked from his hiding place, and seizing each of them by the nape of their necks, pushed their heads together with such violence, that, according to the old saying, "fire slew out of "their eyes."—"Who were you talking "about, my lads," said he—"what have "I kil-

"I killed you already! and you, Mr. " Bluster, that would manage him by " yourfelf, you had better go back to your " school, and let your master flog you for " being a blundering blockhead .- I would " advise you to follow some other trade, " for take my word for it you will never " fucceed in this .- Get about your bufi-" ness, you miserable dogs (pushing their " heads together again), but never let me " catch you about this house any more, " for if I do, you will not come off fo well " as you do now; and remember, that the "tree you rob of a bird's nest to-day, may " ferve for your gallows to-morrow." So faying, he whirled them from him, with fuch violence, that they both fell on the ground, at some distance; and Falk took his former position, with as much compofure, as if nothing had happened. The two fellows lay frunned for fome moments, but at last recovering themselves, they got up, and ran off as fast as they could, with the intention, notwithstanding the disasters they had met with, of earning the twenty louistd'ors? -- oil nist abal you nands

K 6

1-

of

g

ve

77.7 4

" What

Papple, "his fifts were like a bear's paws," for my part, I believe he is a hangman,

or my part, I believe he is a mangina

" or a thief-eatcher at least."

Strick. "He is neither one nor the other,

" but Falk, the Landgravine's porter .- He

" is fo firong, that I have been told, he

"can kill an ox with his clenched fift.-

Look, and tell me, if you fee any blood

"in my face; I am afraid he has knocked

Papple. "No! if I could have got at

" my piftols, I would have done for him,

" for all his ftrength."

Strick. " I am glad you let him alone,

" for it is not worth while to be hanged on

" his account .- Let us go and watch at the

" back gate, he often goes out that way,

"To perhaps he may to-night; and if he

does, we have him fafe, for his brains fall fly about his ears before he can fay

" amen: and if the report of the piftol is

" heard in the house, they will think that

" fomebody has thot a wild duck."

Papple. "So, you are determined to wenture again, for all the misfortunes we

" have

" have had; I know we shall not fucceed

" to-night-I therefore think we had beft

" go home, and wait for some better opor a thet careher at least, ".ytinutroq "

Strick. " If I hear you talk fo like a fool, "again, I will fend you to the devil firft-go

" home, indeed! why we fhould not be

" worth the rope that hangs us, if we did.

"-If he comes this way, he cannot escape

"us, and as foon as he is dead, we will

" throw him into the moat, and let the fifh

"feast on him: and, should an alarm be 4 given, there are fo many by-ways herea-

" bout, that I warrant we shall get off un-

"discovered."

Papple." Well, do as you like, but I " am afraid that hang-dog, Falk, will go

"home with him." allo and allo allo

Strick. " As I got up I faw him leaning

"against a tree-he, most likely, thought

" us drunk, and will therefore not trouble

" his head about us-but hark !"

They heard the garden gate open, and Albert taking leave. "He is coming," faid Papple. one noveled the

. Siris ways grant for all the mistortunes.

Ly

is.

at

to

we

Strick. " Is your piftol in readiness—"Now is your time to shew your courage, may boy."

Papple. "Lord, I tremble fo, I am afraid I shall mis him—you are stronger

"than I, fo do you shoot him, and I will

"throw him into the water afterwards."

Strick. "You are not worth a rotten herring, you cowardly rascal; why, you

are worse than an old woman; but do

" as I bid you—do it this moment, I fay,

or I will ram your teeth down your

" throat with the but-end of my piftol-

" but where is it, (feeling in his pockets)

"what shall I do now? I have lost it!-

" it must have dropped out of my pocket

as I fell.—Mind your aim, therefore, be

"quick in your motions, and take care

"not to let him draw his fword; for if he does, he will be too much for us both.

"—Mind my orders, I fay, or I will do

" for you; and now to your post."

They, with trembling hearts, concealed themselves; and Albert, with solded arms, and lost in thought, walked along the path which led from the garden to the road,

road, for his head was filled with his beloved Rifa. He was, however, foon awakened from his reverie, by a ruftling in a hedge at a little distance from him, and the found of hift! hift! that re-echoed from each fide. He flood fill, and liftened, but finding every thing quiet, walked on again; but he had not proceeded far before he heard the hift! hift! repeated. " Who is there?" called he, " if any one wants to fpeak to "Major Nordenshild, let him approach." As he was fpeaking he heard the found of footsteps, at some distance—he stood still, and laid his hand on his fword. "Have I "caught you, you dog," faid a voice, which Albert immediately knew to be Rush's. "Here is one of them, Sir, I will " will rid the world of him in a moment." " No! No!" faid Albert, " as he does not " feem to be a very dangerous person, we " will not defraud the hangman of his pay. "-Give him a good caning, and let him "go about his bufiness." Rush obeyed his master's orders, and beat him almost to a mummy. - "There," faid he, quite out of breath, and repeating his blows as he 2. 37 fpoke,

spoke, "that is for my master, and that for myself, and the rest I remain in your debt till our next meeting."—"Stop "him! stop him!" cried Buxar, on the "other side the road,"—"Where is he?" said Rush, "Why did not you lay hold "of him?"—"So I did," replied Buxar, "but the rascal broke loose; my foot slip-"ped, and I sell into a puddle—look, "what a pickle my new jacket is in; it is "entirely covered with mud: but if ever I get hold of him again, his bones shall "pay for it."

Albert was extremely pleased at the attention and affection of his servants; but, not to excite curiosity, he desired them to walk on, and he followed them at some distance: as soon as he arrived at his lodgings, he changed his dress, and was at court in less than half an hour.

Falk, after leaning against the willow for some time, reflected, that it would be better to acquaint the Major with what had happened, and likewise to attend him to town: but when he went in Albert was gone, he having left the Landgravine at least

least an hour sooner than his usual time of doing fo, as he had promifed to meet the Prince at court; and as he went out the back way, which was fomewhat nearer, he had miffed feeing Falk, who immediately took a fword, and followed him. He fearched every hedge and ditch with the greatest caution, and listened very attentively; but as he neither faw, nor heard any thing to alarm him, he returned home. He was met on the stairs by Sophia, who inquired why he had armed himself. He related the adventure to her, and as she thought the danger over, fhe repeated it to the Landgravine, who was extremely uneafy, and fent Antony to town, to inquire how the Major got home. He foon returned, with the pleafing intelligence, that he arrived perfectly fafe, and was gone to court; and likewise told the Landgravine of the fun, as Buxar called it, they had on the road. The recital renewed Rifa's fears. "His enemies will fucceed " at laft," faid the, in the greatest agitation; "for neither mine, nor Amelia's " cautions have any effect on him; he is much

pre

fee

Sh

of th

fa

cc

la

"

"

66

"much too careless of himself." Antony was sent back again, and ordered to remain with Buxar till the Major came home. About twelve Antony returned, and affured the apprehensive Risa, that he had seen him; that he was perfectly well, and, with his respects, wished her a good night. "Good night, my dear Sophia," said she, and retired to her apartment.

At court that evening, no one spoke with fo much warmth and interest of Major de Nordenshild, as the Countess Terefa; no one lamented his absence so much, nor wondered at it fo frequently as fhe did; nor no one feemed fo well pleased as she, when the Prince affured her, that he would certainly come, for he had promifed him to do fo; and yet no one was fo much frightened as she was, when he entered the room: not with the look of indifference, which usually marked his features, for nothing but pleafure feemed visible on them. He, with the impatience of a lover, hurried to her, and taking one of her hands, preffed ony

re-

me

ed.

he

11.

od

ce

1-

1,

1

pressed it to his lips with rapture, and seemed lost in the admiration of her charms. She was, however, adept enough in the art of deception, immediately to see through the disguise, and that increased her consolion, which she could not entirely conscal. "Am I become such a stranger to you, beautiful Countess," said he, in a languishing manner, "that the sight of me alarms you almost as much as the appearance of an apparition would do? or does your sympathetic heart divine what, but half an hour ago, had like to have happened to me?"

Terefa, (alarmed) "What! (recovering "herfelf) nothing bad, Lhope."

Albert. "I am convinced of the fince"rity of your friendship, and am there"fore forry to wound your gentle heart, by
"telling you, that if my guardian angel
"had slept this evening, I should have
"been a ghost by this time; and as such,
"should certainly have flirted about your
"bed to-night, where the charms I should
"have discovered, would, doubtless, have
"made me regret my aerial substance."

bollorg Terefa.

Terefa. "How can you terrify me fo? what you tell me is impossible."

66 t

" p

" 6

" 2

cc 1

11

"

"

61

Albert. "To a heart like your's, fuch "mdeeds of horror must seem impossible; "but I assure you, that but a little while "ago, two hired villains attempted to expedite me out of this world into the next; but they were such miserable wretches, "as to excite my pity, as their employer "does my contempt."

Prince Hector new came up to them, and feemed furprifed to find Albert and Terefa on fuch an intimate footing. She had, in vain, endeavoured to withdraw her hand from his feveral times, but he continued holding it, when they were met by the Prince. I was just going to make "9 the observation," faid Albert to him, '9 that our climate is unfavourable to the "growth of exotics-I hope it is unnecef-"fary to fay, I exclude the lovely Coun-"tef; for Nordia has reason to exult, " that her beauties and virtues flourish fo "well in this frigid clime. - But what I al-"lude to is, the attempt to transplant the "Geneose affassin into our country, and " your "your Highness would have laughed hear-"tily, had you seen what miserable crip-"ples they were."

fo?

uch

ole;

rile

ex-

xt:

les,

yer

m,

nd

he

er

ti-

oy

ce

n,

e

(-

O

Hector. "I hope you do not speak from experience?"

Albert. "But, indeed, I do, for not above half an hour ago my name was thought blotted out of the book of life by fome unknown perfon or perfons; the hired affaffins watched my life, but they were of fo little consequence that they only served to amuse Buxar and my chasseur.

Hector. "But without doubt you have "confined them, that we may discover "their employers?"

Albert. (Smiling, as he perceived Terefa's increasing agony.) "I had rather not
"know them, but I am certain they will
"not escape their merited punishment
"some time or other. All that vexes me
"is, that such miserable creatures should
"be employed to dispatch me; I thought
"myself of more consequence." He now
let Teresa's hand, go, who hurried away
as fast as her agitation would permit her.

Hector.

fa

"

66

ed

iff

be

fo

ac

gr

CO

ar

A

in

th

pi

le

P

Hector

Hester " Where did it happend out 119 Albert. (Looking after her in a fignificant manner.) "Behind the Landgravine's "the country I guard with fuch sankquy Hector. (Shaking his hand.) "I have been long uneafy on your account, for vou are too lucky not to be hated, and " have long wished for an opportunity of " disclosing my sentiments to you, but as " you never led to the discourse, I was unwilling to begin it. Without my telling " you, you will suppose that I have long " perceived your and Rifa's reciprocal " love, and was I king, instead of a cau-"tion you should receive her hand, and " happy should I think myself to have the " power, as well as the inclination, to re-" ward you in a manner equal to your " worth, and my friendship. But as it is, " let me advise you to be on your guard, " for you are furrounded by dangers which " require almost more than human pru-"dence and forefight to avoid. I will " affift you as much as is in my power, " but you know how limited that is."

ifi.

e's

for

nd

of

as

11+

ng

ng al

11.

d

16

c-

11

s, 1,

h

1-

١,

r

Hector related Albert's adventure to his father, who was in a violent paffion when he heard it. "What," faid he, " fhall "the country I guard with fuch fatherly " care, become a murderer's den? shall "a vile banditti be permitted to lurk "in fafety in it? No! as foon as they "are discovered, they and their abomi-" nable agents shall receive the severest " punishment I can inflict." He reproached Albert for not detaining them, and iffued out orders for the strictest search to be made after them, and rewards offered for the discovery of the offenders and their accomplices. But the commands of the great are feldom obeyed when they are contrary to the inclinations of those that are to execute them; and many hearts in Arno's drawing-room were more interested in the escape of the fugitive vagabonds, than perhaps they were themselves.

But nevertheless Albert had acted imprudently, for that whole day a most violent conflict between jealousy and love had passed in Teresa's bosom, and it is impossible to say, if at the moment she saw him him enter the drawing-room, forrow or pleasure predominated in her heart.

But now the certainty that he was acquainted with her intention, and the contemptuous manner he had taken to let her know it, had turned her blood to gall, and revenge and death occupied her every thought. "He shall die, " and that in a manner that will mortify " him most; a coward's hand shall inslict " the blow, and rid the world and me of "him-and you, abhorred Rifa! you " fhall dearly pay the pangs you make me "fuffer! How glorious, how complete " would be my revenge, could I first " wound his heart by piercing your's, that " he might fee you writhe in the agonics of death, and then follow you in de-" fpair! But whether separate or together, " you shall both die, that is determined! " your doom is fixed, irrevocably fixed." Such were Terefa's thoughts, when Albert let her hand drop, and the coolness and contempt with which he did it, had entirely thrown her off her guard; she stalked about the room like a fury, heedless

R

if

less of the notice she attracted, and the remarks that were made about her. "Rollo," said she, to a Danish sea captain, who was one of her admirers, but whom she had always treated with disdain, "follow me "to the window, I want to speak to you;" he did so. "You have often," continued she, with a look such as we mortals should fix on to personify the devil, "affured me "of your love, and I am now going to "try the sincerity of it, for I have a favour "to ask, which if you grant, my hand "shall be the immediate reward of your "complaisance."

t

of

u.

C

e

ft

at

CS

C-

r,

!!

1-

is

ad

he

d-

ess

Rolloassured her he was entirely devoted to her service, and begged she would immediately honour him with her commands, that he might prove by his haste to execute them, the violence of his passion. "Know, then" said she, "that I detest "Major de Nordenshild, and that I shall "never enjoy a moment's repose whilst he "lives—need I explain my self any farther?" Rollo turned from her with disgust, and if he ever really loved her, it was certain Vol. I.

what he then felt was hatred and averfion.

Some of Albert's acquaintance who had remarked Terefa's extraordinary behaviour, told him of it, and advised him to be on his guard. He thanked them for their well-meant caution, but affured them their fears were without the least foundation, for the effect of a woman's rage he thought below his notice.

As he and the Countess left the room about the same time, some ladies thought they were going away together, and that their's was a lover's quarrel, which would end in a renewal of friendship. But they were mistaken, and fretted and teased themselves to no purpose, for the hatred of Albert and Teresa could only end with their lives.

She returned home in a paroxysin of rage and despair that bordered on phrenzy. "What are my charms so saded," said she, "that even a Rollo despises them!—but "flay, detested crew, I will still be re-"venged on you all. Let me think," pauses; "yes, it will do."

We

66

66

We have let the curtain drop for a few minutes, but shall now raise it again. The scene lies in Teresa's dressing-room, she in a becoming undress, seated on her couch, leaning her head on her hand against the side of it, and Petit her friseur, on his knees before her, kissing her hand.

Terefa. "Get out of my fight, wretch!" I had too good an opinion of you but I

" find my mistake, for you have not cou-

"rage enough to be either a villain or an

"honest man-leave me, I say."

Petit. " Pardonnez, Madame, den as I

" came to de Rhine, one friend of mine, a

" wise man, said, 'Petit, leave all your

'French qualities here, den de heavy

'German no like dem'.—Ah, Madame!

" c'est par la plus grand fatalité de monde-

"dat I left tout mon courage dere."

Terefa. " It is a pity, indeed, that you

" did fo, for it prevents my rewarding you

" as I otherwise would have done."

Petit. " Mais tell me, Madame, what

"I can do for your fatisfaction: Je ferai

" tout-tout mon possible.

L 2

Terefa.

220

Terefa. "Well, then, as I told you be"fore, the moment I hear that Major de
"Nordenshild is certainly dead, ask what
"favour you will of me, I promise to
"grant it.

Petit. "Mais, mon Dieu, Madame! "pourquoi make die de charming Major?" Terefa. "That is no business of your's. "But what a fool I am to waste my "time with a fellow who has not courage "enough to be happy: either determine "to obey my orders, that lie sealed up "on my dressing-table, or leave me this "instant."

Petit. (going towards the toilette in a melancholy manner.) "I fee nothing, "Madame. Ah! mais voila une little "poudre—c'est une autre chose—oui! oui! "to drink in de cassé or chocolate: me "understand you now (capering about) "de Major be dead very soon, dat me "affure you, Madame; me thought you "wanted me to kill him par force, et pour cela I have not de courage; mais pour "cela I have not de courage; mais pour "le poudre, de tout mon cœur—oui, charmante deesse, votre pauvre Petit will still "be

"be happy," (attempting to kifs her hand.

Terefa. (withdrawing it.) "Not till "the dead march beats to his funeral; "now leave me."

Petit. "Me no go till I receive de ear-"nest of your favour."

Terefa gave him her hand to kifs, and faid, " now go, but let me fee you foon "again, when I hope you will be the " welcome meffenger of agreeable news." Petit unwillingly obeyed her orders. "I "think I am certain of him," faid she: and after throwing herfelf about for fome time in a reftless, uneasy manner, she rung her bell, when her femme de chambre entered; she inquired if the captain had called while fhe was at court; no, was the answer she received. "The secretary."-"No!"-" I think I am forfaken by all "the world," faid she; "but let them be-"ware, their time may likewise come." With these pious intentions she retired to bed, but not to rest.

A kind of dead calm reigned at court for some time after Teresa's first attempt on L 3 Albert's

Albert's life; every one suspected her of being the cause of it, and his enemies hoped she would repeat the attempt, and be more successful another time: they therefore thought it better patiently to wait for an event which would rid them of a detested rival, without endangering their reputation.

Nordia, like most other courts, was confumed by intestine divisions; the king's party was the most numerous, but the prince's was composed of men whose worth outweighed the smallness of their numbers. Never was party hatred carried to a greater height, and yet they feemed to dread coming to an open rupture. In fo critical a fituation, Albert was a kind of phenomenon, for he preserved his neutrality, and possessed the confidence of the heads of both parties. Often had he attempted to accomplish a reconciliation between a father and fon, which he knew would be for the advantage of themselves and their country; but his attempts were always frustrated by those, who, for the fake of private interest, facrifice the public good.

of

es

d

y

lo

of

ir

15

e

h

S.

T

d

ıl

)-

y,

ls d

a

ir

-

e

ic

good. Albert perceived that the present calm would soon be followed by a storm; but he thought, "of what use is it to an"ticipate evils that are not in my power to
"avert?" He therefore continued to act with his usual disinterestedness and honesty, and was careless, perhaps too much so, of his enemies and futurity.

Such was his fituation when he was fent by Arno on a private embaffy to a diffaut court; his charge was attended with difficulty and danger, and those that proposed him, thought it impossible for him to extricate himself with honour; but they were mistaken, for he executed his charge with so much caution and delicacy, and in so advantageous a manner for the House of Barenau, that he gained the King's entire approbation, and covered his enemies with consustion.

As he returned, he paid his father a fhort vifit at Grieffenhorst, which lay in his way. Casper had suffered much uneasiness on his account for some time, and Albert had the satisfaction of removing his sears; but a sew hours was all he

L4 could

could devote to him, as he was forced to hurry back to Nordia, where he was received by Arno with the most distinguished friendship, and by Risa with the warmest love; but he likewise perceived his enemies lurking in the back-ground, watching for an opportunity of destroying him.

The arrival of Prince Maximilian at Nordia, who returned from his travels whilft Albert was abfent, was looked on as an event favourable to their defigns. This was the crifis that was to decide his fatethis was the snare he must fall into. Maximilian was young and handsome, and although they did not suppose he would rival Albert in Risa's affection, yet they thought it would be impossible for her to avoid a marriage that would be recommended with fuch perfuafive earnestness by the King, and that Albert's frustrated hopes would then urge him to steps disagreeable to Arno, which would accelerate his fall. Albert and Rifa perceived the plan that was formed; they did not tremble at the idea of lofing each others they

to

re-

ed

eft

his

d,

ng

at ls

as

is

1

y

they only lamented the many difagreeable hours that would intervene before an eclaircissement took place; but their sears on that account were foon removed.

One evening as they were fitting together, confulting in what manner they should be best able to extricate themselves from their perplexing fituation, Falk entered, and giving the Landgravine a letter, faid, "the bearer waits for an an-" fwer."-" What shall I do?" said Rifa, extremely agitated, "it is Prince Maxi-"milian himsels." - " See him, by all "means," replied Albert, "and permit "me to remain with you; he must have " bufiness of consequence with you, other-" wife he certainly would not vifit you fo "late, and in difguife. I have never "feen him," continued he, "I must "therefore trouble you to prefent me to "him; but I own, without being able " to affign a reason for it,: I have formed a " very advantageous opinion of him."

Rifa ran to the door to receive him, and presented Albert and him to each other.' He did not express the least surprize at

L 5

finding

finding Albert with her, but shook hands with him in the most friendly manner, and presented to the Landgravine a letter from her fister Valeske. Risa opened the letter. and when she had read a few lines, looked attentively at the Prince, whose eyes were employed in watching every turn of her countenance, and he observed with pleafure that it expressed satisfaction. When fhe had read the letter, she embraced the Prince in the most affectionate manner. and putting his hand into Albert's, faid, "Be friends! for know, Nordenshild, " that the Prince poffesses Valeske's heart " as entirely as you have long done mine." "-That I do," replied Maximilian, "and " nothing but death can feparate us; I " know the plan that is formed at court, " and know the danger I am in by oppofing " it-but love like mine knows no danger. It is true, that my heart and fword is all "I can call my own, and I shall be glad "to devote them to the service of my " country; but if my King will not per-" mit me to do fo, other monarchs will " gladly accept of my fervice, and the " thought ands

and

from

tter,

oked

were her

lea-

hen

the

ner,

aid.

ild.

eart

e."

ind

F

rt,

ng

er.

all

ad

ny

r-

11

e

it

"thought that Valeske will be my reward,
"will strengthen my arm, and animate
"my heart. And if you, charming Risa,
"will allow me to call you sister, I shall
be happier than the greatest potentate
"who has millions to command."

Rifa affured him of her affection, and told him that fhe would do every thing in her power to arrange matters in fuch a manner that he should not be in need of foreign affistance, for that with her fister's hand he should likewise receive a share of her dominions. "No, never," replied he, with warmth, "fhall Valeske's fifter "be a loser by me! befides, it is not "riches I wish for, they seldom render "their possessfor happy; a small compe-"tency, which I hope foon to have in my "power to realize, is all I defire, and "then with my Valeske I shall be the hap-" pieft of my family, for my humble flate " will not attract the attention of the ava-"ricious and envious."

Albert was impatient to know how the Prince became acquainted with Valeske, and to hear a description of her person.

L 6 "The

"The idea of a budding rofe," faid Maximilian, "will convey to your mind a " better description than any I can give " you of her; she is a miniature likeness " of your Rifa, but as the is only fifteen. "I hope fhe will grow taller; her eyes and "complexion are the same, but her hair " is darker. You know," continued he, turning to Rifa, "that I paffed fome "time at Count Ottweiler's at Hulm, and " that through his means I had frequent " opportunities of feeing Valeske. I faw " and loved. But it was long before I " would allow the fenfation I felt for her " to be fuch—for love, and even a " cottage, were ideas I dared not unite. I " received a number of letters from Arno, " defiring me to haften my return, as an " affair of consequence made my presence " necessary at Nordia. But I had always " an excuse to delay it; sometimes a stag " was to be hunted (an amusement I de-" test) which prevented my returning for " fome time; then an indisposition made " it necessary for me to use the warm baths " at Hulm; and at last the society of the " old

Maxiind a give eness fteen, s and hair d he, fome and uent faw re I her en a e. I rno, s an ence vays stag defor ade ths the

old

"old Count (one of the most peevish, "discontented mortals that ever existed) "was become fo engaging, that I could " not determine to tear myself from him. "But at last Arno, wearied by my repeated "excuses, infifted on my immediately " obeying his orders, and I was therefore " forced unwillingly to prepare for my de-"parture. The day before I quitted Hulm, "I went to the palace, and after wander-"ing about the public apartments for " fome time, without knowing what I was " about, I went to the picture gallery, " where your portrait fixed my attention; "the striking resemblance of your sea-" tures to her's, who was ever prefent to " my imagination, rivetted my eyes on it, " when Valefke, not knowing I was there, " entered; fhe was going to retire when " fhe faw me, but I, roused by the rust-"ling of her cloaths, hurried to prevent " her doing fo, and taking her hand, faw "a tear roll down her cheek. Valeske " had by fome means been informed of the reason of my sudden recall to Nor-"dia, which had occasioned her many " melan-

" melancholy hours; I had observed that " fhe had been remarkably ferious for fe-" veral days, but was far from gueffing " the reason of it. We returned together "to your picture, and ftood contem-" plating it for fome time, one of her "hands in mine, and the other leaning " on my shoulder; when all at once a " tear that she had long repressed, fell on "my hand." - "For whom was that tear?" faid I,-"For a beloved fifter," was her reply, "who perhaps on account of her "Landgraviate, will be forced to difpose " of her hand without her heart."-" I "understand your Highness," said I, " but I am far from defiring to be master " of her possessions, for you, beloved "Valeske, have long been the object of " my wifhes. I preffed her hand, she re-" turned the pressure, and from that mo-" ment our hearts were united for ever."

Maximilian and Albert took leave foon after, and returned to town together; and the pleasure that the latter and Risa received from his visit, exceeds description.

Notwithstanding Maximilian's extreme youth,

that

feing

her

em-

her

ing

a

on ?"

e-

er

fe

I I,

er

f

youth, his heart was a stranger to fear, for the next day he publicly declared to the King his determination never to marry any one but Valeske.

Arno was enraged at finding his project crushed a second time, and did all in his power to prevail on the Prince to alter his resolution, but threats and promises were alike inefficacious. "And even you re-"fuse to be my adopted son," said he, in the most violent rage; "I will steel my "heart against you both, and the enemies "of my country may come if they like it, "and divide my conquests—I have nei-"ther son nor relation—I know ye not." Hector heard him, smiled, and was silent.

Arno would willingly have let the headfirong boy, as he called Maximilian, have
felt the effects of his anger, but he knew
that if he did not give him a commission,
he would enter some other service, and
that thereby he should increase the number
of his enemies; therefore bitter as the pill
was, he was forced to swallow it, and
Maximilian was placed in the army. Those
that

that wished for Albert's destruction, were feverely mortified that their plan had again proved abortive, and their dependence was now on Terefa's machinations.

During Albert's absence, Buxar had made an acquaintance with a young man, who was become his almost inseparable companion. Buxar in general difliked new acquaintance, and but feldom formed them; nor could he himself tell how this new intimacy began, all he knew was, that Petit's cheerful temper and broken German often made him laugh; and as he never troubled his head about his mafter, nor family affairs, he thought there could be no harm in his amufing himfelf at his expense. He had told Buxar that he was a hair-dreffer, but as he never mentioned Terefa's name, the idea of his being connected with her never entered Buxar's head.

One afternoon as he was cleaning a harness, and Petit standing by him relating a story of one of his amours, Albert returned from riding, and opening the door of the fervants room, as he paffed it called

for

m

P

were

gain

ence

had

an.

ble

red

his

as,

en

e

r,

d

S

for a glass of water. "I wish you had "flaid out a quarter of an hour longer," muttered Buxar, "then I should not have "had the trouble of washing my hands "twice, but one can do nothing here "without being hindered half a dozen "times."-" Let me carry it for you," faid Petit: "look, my hands be quite clean." "-I wish you would," replied he " you will find a bottle of fresh pump wa-"ter, and glaffes in that cupboard."-"De tout mon cœur," faid Petit, " befides, "I will be glad to see de handsome Ma-"jor." So faying, he ran to the cupboard, and Buxar continued brushing his harness; but just as Petit had reached the door, he turned round, "Pshah," faid he, "you have taken a dirty glass, the water "is muddy; give it me."-"No! no!" replied Petit, "you only dink fo." Buxar, however, fnatched it out of his hand, and emptied it into a bason that stood on the floor. Spitz his fpaniel, who had been waiting for water fome time, hastily drank it, and before Buxar had washed his bands and the glass, poor Spitz lay on the floor

floor, in the most violent convulsions. Buxar's eyes were opened, he threw down the glass, and fnatching his fabre from the peg it hung on against the wall, drewit, and ran after Petit, who had got to the door before Buxar reached it .- "You. " curfed hound," fcreamed he, as loud as he could, and aimed a blow at him, which, as the point of his fabre just touched his back, only deprived him of his hair, Buxar stood for some moments, with his drawn fabre in his hand, as if he was petrified; his eyes alternately fixed on his expiring favourite, and Petit's queue. "Poor Spitz," at last, said he, "I little thought you "would have died a Sultan's death-but, "thank God it is no worse;" and kicking Petit's hair about,-" I wish it was your " rafcally head, you infamous fcoundrel." Buxar continued florming and fwearing, till Albert, furprised at the strange uproar he was making, went to inquire what was the reason of it; which as soon as Buxar had told him, a dreadful presentiment filled his mind; and, ordering his horse, he galloped to Rifa as fast as he could.

He

litt

arr

he

fee

ex

S

q

p

h

lions, He found her feated on a couch, with a down little table before her, on which one of her m the arms was leaning, and her hand supporting ew it, her head; and in the other a cup of cofo the fee, which she was just raising to her lips. You. "Set it down-do not drink it!" haftily ud as exclaimed Albert, as he entered the room. hich, She did fo, with a trembling hand, and in-1 his quired what was the reason of his unexpected vifit, and ftrange exclamation; but uxar he, without attending to her questions, awn asked her if she had drank any coffee, and ied: was relieved, when she affured him she ring had not, and added, that it had stood on tz," the table for fome time, but that her you thoughts had been fo much engaged, on a ut, ng very ferious fubject, that fhe had almost forgotten it; for continued fhe, "I was reur 1." "flecting on the brevity of life, and the " certainty of death."-" If I did not fear g, "to shock you too much, beloved Rifa," ar faid he, embracing her, "I would tell you as

ar

e

"what nearly happened to me just now." "-As I know you are fafe," replied she, "I have courage to hear every thing." His

relation was interrupted by the shrieks of

Chevalier,

Chevalier, Rifa's Iap-dog, who had jump. ed from the couch to the table, while they were speaking, and had drank the greatest part of the coffee. "Good God!" faid Albert, clasping his hands in agony, "like. "wife poison! You were to die with me; " this attempt is too diabolical to pass un-"noticed, I must and will be revenged on " the author of it." Rifa's eyes were fixed on the dog, and the tears flarted from them, when she saw the pain he suffered. "Poor beaft," faid she, "fee what " agonies he is in; and if it had not "been for you, Albert, his fituation would " have been mine; for I should have drank " the poisonous mixture, if you had not " prevented me the moment you did.-" What a cruel deftiny is mine! for inftead " of communicating happiness to those I "love, perfecution and death is the reward " of their affection."

Albert. "Who made the coffee?" Rifa. "I do not know."

Albert. "I beg you will inquire, and "likewise, be careful what you eat and "drink; for as the danger increases, your caution must do the same."

Sophia

S

find

" n

" m

66 b

" 0

66 }

11 2

66 }

"

"

6

jump-

e they eatest

id Al-

like.

me;

s un-

ed on

fixed

from

ffer-

vhat

not

ould

ank

not

ead

ėI

ird

nd

nd

11

a

Sophia entered, and was furprifed to find Albert and Risa so agitated. "I can"not conceive," said she, "what is the
"matter with every body to-day, for you
"both look like the picture of woe; and
"our new house-maid has been wringing
"her hands, and crying for this half hour,
"as if her heart would break.—I went to
"her, and inquired what ailed her, but,
"without answering me, she ran down
"stairs, as if she was wild; and when I
"sent to look for her, she was no where
"to be found."

Albert. "Which of your maids is it?"
Rifa. "One you never faw—she only
"came last night.—The Countess Teresa
"recommended her to me."

Albert. " And I suppose she made your "coffee?"

Sophia. "Yes."

Albert, (pointing to the dog) "Look, "Sophia, what was intended for our Rifa." (Sophia trembled) had I been a moment "later, Sophia! Sophia! she would have "been no more.—Why did that infernal "fiend take a semale form? for, what

would

" would I not give, to be able to punish

"her as she deserves."

Sophia. "Compose yourself, Major, and

" be affured, that for the present, I will

" prepare every thing Rifa eats—she shall take nothing that I will not first taste.—

"You will trust me, I hope?"

Albert. "Yes, Sophia! for one that loves like you, can neither be bribed to do a mean, nor a wicked action.—I therefore trust my all, my Risa, to your care—watch over her with the most anxious solicitude; and assure yourself of my eternal gratitude."

They again sent to inquire after the girl, but neither she, nor Petit was ever heard of more.

Risa and Sophia had the greatest difficulty to pacify Albert, for his rage exceeded description; but at last they succeeded so far, as to make him promise, that he would not mention the affair to any one, nor take any other revenge on that infamous woman, than by treating her with the contempt she deserved. "This very hour she "shall be informed of my sentiments," said

he,

he,

vair

defe

was

to

riv

ing

the

ha

an

as

CI

h

16

1

punish

r; and I will

fhall

fle.

that

ed to

1.-[

your

f of

girl,

ard

ffi.

led

ar,

iot ke

0-

1)-

10

d

C.

he, foaming with passion; and they in vain endeavoured to prevail on him, to defer his intention of going to her, till he was more composed—his resolution was not to be altered.

Terefa was impatiently expecting the arrival of Petit, to whom she had that morning given her express orders, to administer the dose, if possible, that day. The girl had, likewise, received the same commands, and of her punctuality she had no doubt; as fhe knew fhe had no obstacles to encounter. She was, therefore, throwing herself from one chair to another, in a restless, impatient manner, when Major de Nordenshild was announced. On hearing his name, she started as if she had seen a spectre. I believe, for my torment, he is immortal, thought she; and before she was determined whether the would receive him or not, he entered the room. "There was a "time," faid he, as he did fo, "that I was "a welcome vifitor to the Countess Teresa; "then the ceremony of being announced " was thought unnecessary; but that hap-"py time is over, and the fight of me al-" ways

" ways makes her tremble." Terefa reco. vered herself as he spoke, for his manner was fo free from embarraffment, that the fancied herfelf undiscovered; and to conceal the uneafiness she felt, she loaded him with civilities and flattery, which he repaid with interest. When he found he had lulled her fears, and awakened the hope in her bosom, that her charms had again fixed the attention of his roving heart, he pulled out his handkerchief, and fanning himself with it, complained of excessive "Will you permit me to call for a heat. " glass of lemonade," said he. She rung for it, and when the fervant presented it to him, he ordered him to drink fome of it. The man did as he was bid, and Albert asked him what countryman he was-" A "Saxon, replied he."-" If I had known "that, friend, I should not have tried you," faid Albert.—He drank the remainder of the lemonade, and threw a ducat into the glass, to make fome amends, as he faid, to the fervant, for the unjust suspicions he had entertained of him; and turning to Terefa (who was fitting on the couch,

couch, in death-like agonies-despair and

shame painted on every feature; and large

drops of cold fweat rolling down her fore-

head) faid, "How well these flowing ring-

"lets become you, Countefs," and he rol-

led a curl round his finger, as he spoke.

"What a pity it is, that what nature form-

"ed perfect, fhould be spoiled by art; but

" your beautiful hair reminds me of a fa-

" vour I have to beg of you .- My coufin

"Selina arrived in town last night, and as

" fhe is to appear at court to-morrow, fle

" begs that you will allow your frifeur to

" drefs her; as fhe knows no one on whose

" tafte fhe can depend fo well as your's."

Terefa's agonies increased as he spoke-she

attempted to answer him, but shame and

bert, without feeming to notice her confu-

fion, continued—" I did not rightly un-

"derstand you, Madam, but I think you

" faid he was run away; if he is, it would

" be droll enough, if he was gone off with

conscious guilt almost choaked her.

" of

recoanner at she conoaded ch he nd he hope again t, he ning ffive for a rung ed it of it. bert cc A nw 11," uiilduds, uft

n d

the

ch,

" the foolish girl you recommended to the "Landgravine; for the is likewife abfcond-"ed, and nobody can tell what is become VOL. I. M

" of her."-" Absconded! do you say," replied Terefa, gasping for breath, "I hope "not-I am fure I thought her a good "girl, or I would not have recommended "her." - "There is no doubt of her being " good, for you fent her," faid Albert, bowing; " but fhe made fuch devilish bad " coffee for the Landgravine this after-" noon, that the very tafte of it killed her " dog." Albert fixed his eyes attentively on the Countess as he spoke, and perceived, that every feature of her once lovely face was difforted by rage and guilt-he looked at her for fome moments with difguft and difdain, and after a long paufe, faid, "I am revenged, Countess-deeds "like your's are easier committed than " concealed-I pity you, from my foul; " for not all the treasures the universe has " to offer, should bribe me to endure for " one moment, the anguish, shame, and " remorfe, that will be your conftant com-" panions through life.—I leave you to " your own reflections," continued he, taking up his hat and cane, " may they be as entertaining as you deserve—from me e you

y, ",

ope

ood

ded ing

ert,

oad

er-

ner ely

vly

he if-

e,

ls

in !;

18

or d

0

e

e

a you have nothing more to fear; for upon "my honour I shall never mention a transac-"tion that would make me blush for you: "befides, you are too much an object of "contempt, to be one of revenge to me." So faying, he left the room. Terefa tore her hair, and formed like a frantic creature. In the height of her despair, she took a fimilar dose to those she had prepared for Albert and Rifa, and mixing it with water, hastily lifted it to her lips, refolved not to furvive the difgrace she had met with: but before she swallowed it, a ray of hope glanced across her mind, and prevented her putting her defign into execution. Perhaps, thought she, I may still find the means of punishing him in a more exemplary manner, at least I will attempt it. She, therefore, deliberately threw away the potion she had prepared with haste, and endeavoured to compose her spirits as well as the could.

An opportunity, favourable to her wifnes, happened foon after their last interview; for the gathering storm that had threatened Nordia so long now burst; and beM 2 cause

cause Albert was an honest man, and Hector's friend, he was torn away with it. Al. bert and Brambier, (an officer in his regiment) had spent an agreeable day with the Prince, at Hirfa; and as they were going to take leave of him in the evening, he took a hand of each, and faid, "One of you " must remain with me, unless I deceived " myfelf, when I thought that a Prince " could have friends.-The plan that I " have long formed is now ripe for execu-"tion; but one friend, in whom I can fafely " confide, is necessary-" Which of you " has courage enough to follow me?" They both exclaimed together, "I," Hector pressed their hands, and faid, "I flat-"tered myfelf you would answer in this " manner, for I am convinced of your at-" tachment to my person, and could I " avoid it, I would comprise neither of you " in my misfortunes, although to fay the "truth, Ido not know, whether he that goes, " or he that remains, is fafeft—therefore, " chance may decide your fate. - I am not " unacquainted with the greatness of the " facrifice I require, for you both have ties 66 that

lec-

Al-

the

to

ok

ou

ce I

u-

ly

11

S

I

" that attach you to Nordia .- Brambier, I " feel for your wife and family; and Nor-" denshild, for your heart." He went to his writing table, and rolled up two flips of paper-they drew, and the lot to accompany him fell to Brambier's share. " If "you have any meffage to town," faid Hector, "the Major will deliver it for "you; for I must beg of you not to leave " me."-" Nothing," faid he, laying down his hat and fword, "but to go " to my wife to-morrow, and with my love, "defire her to go, with her children, to "our country feat, as foon as fhe can." It was extremely painful to Albert, to leave his friends in fuch a cruel state of uncertainty-" At least relieve my fuf-"pense," said he, "by informing me of "the steps you mean to take."-" It is "better for you, my dear Nordenshild," faid the generous Hector, "not to know "them: as it is not in your power to be " of any fervice to me, why fhould I in-" volve you in my ruin. - Your entire ig-" norance of all that concerns me, for the " future, will be your best preservative; " and I hope you will be able to exculpate M 3 " yourfelf

"yourself for the past—farewell, Norden." shild, till happier times we are dead to "each other." He shook his hand, and they parted. Albert passed the remainder of the evening with Risa—he did all in his power to appear cheerful, but she soon perceived the deceit, and endeavoured to prevail on him to tell her the cause of his uneasiness; but her efforts were vain. "To-" morrow morning, my dearest Risa, you "shall be acquainted with it, but in the mean "time, let me beg of you to be perfectly "easy; for I swear to you that it neither "concerns you, nor myself."

Never did time appear so endless as that night to Risa—restless and uneasy, she threw herself about her bed; for her mind was tormented by a quick succession of gloomythoughts—each thought more vague and frightful, than the last that chased it. At last the long-wished-for morn, that was either to disperse, or confirm her sears, appeared; and the news she soon heard, that the Prince had privately lest Barenau, was a dagger to her heart; for notwithstanding Albert's assurances to the contrary, she

knew

lead to d, and nainder

in his foon red to of his "To-

you mean feetly either

that
fhe
nind
n of
gue
d it.

was aphat was

ing The ew knew it would be attended with dangerous confequences to him, and that the weight of the blow that would be directed to Hector, would first crush Albert.

That, and feveral of the following days, were marked by terror and diforder. Arno's rage bordered on madness; and he swore, in the most folemn manner, that the heads of those who had any knowledge, or were any way accessary to his fon's scandalous defertion, should pay for the affront he had received. Many heads feemed to totter; for even a fmile, or a fignificant nod, was thought a sufficient cause of accusation; and the innocent, as well as the guilty, trembled. Those that were avowedly of the Prince's party, fought their fafety in flight: in fhort, the whole country exhibited one continued fcene of confusion.-But no event could be fo agreeable as this was to Albert's enemies. " Now we shall "be rid of him," faid they, "he must be " concerned in this affair, let him extricate " himself if he can; if he does, nothing " but the destruction of the world itself has " power to fubdue him." Terefa was half M 4 frantic

frantic with joy-fmiles that had been long banished, now appeared again on her face, and the thoughts of Albert dying on the fcaffold, by the executioner's hand, and Rifa, in despair, danced in her imagination, and filled her mind with rapture. Servants of those that were interested in his fate, were fent to walk backwards and forwards in the fireet he lived in, to watch all that paffed, and to bring word the moment they faw the guard enter his house, that was to convey him to prison. But how mortified were their employers, when they returned with the news, that the Major was just rode out of the town, with his regiment, as usual. Teresa cried for vexation; and she, and the rest, met in private, to inquire what could be the meaning of it, and to confult what was to be done. They all agreed, that it furpaffed their comprehension, that the most guilty person should be suffered to remain at liberty-each one advised the other to endeavour to discover the King's opinion, and to hint to him their fuspicion of Albert's guilt; but no one chose to do it themselves;

for

Ong

ace.

the

and

na-

ire.

his

01-

tch

10-

ſe,

ut

en

a-

is

-

i-

-

e

for to infinuate any thing against him, was always attended with danger; and now that every other word that Arno pronounced was a fentence of death or banishment, they did not know how they might fare: and the end of their deliberation was, that they must patiently wait the event; a determination by no means agreeable to Terefa, who, rather than an executioner should have been wanting, would have officiated in his flead. She affured them, that their procrastination would be fatal to their cause, for that Albert would gain time thereby to declare himfelf of the King's party, and by doing fo, would entirely frustrate their plan. They unanimoufly agreed, that it would be a dreadful stroke to their cause; but as fear and selflove predominated in every heart, and out-weighed every other confideration, the company parted without coming to any determination.

Hector's plan to free himself from the flavish shackles of a court, where he could neither speak, nor act with freedom; where all his words and actions were

M 5

watched

watched by fervile hypocrites, who for the basest purposes endeavoured, and succeed. ed in alienating his father's heart from him, and rendering him an object of fear and diffruft, was, through a combination of unfortunate events, become totally im. practicable. I shall pass them over in filence, as most likely Arno's future bio. grapher will, although they might ferve as a beacon, to warn Princes of the danger that attends placing too much confidence in interested favourites, who often pervert their best defigns, and who, had they followed the impulse of nature, and their own hearts, would have been fathers, where they now are despotic tyrants.

When Arno was informed of Hector's intentions (which although by no means dangerous to Barenau) he called a treafonable defign against his person and country; and death was to be the punishment of his crime, as soon as he had him in his power. The severity of his sentence occasioned the sincerest sorrow to those, whose hearts were still alive to the seelings of humanity; and many were the applica-

tions

for the

cceed.

from

f fear

nation

ly im.

er in

ve as

anger

dence

y fol-

their

here

for's

trea-

and aish-

him

ence

ofe,

ings

lica-

ions

tions that were made to Arno, to retract it. Rifa, among the rest, kneeled to him, but kneeled in vain. Albert, with the most persuasive eloquence endeavoured to awaken his heart to the seelings of nature and justice; but his heart was become as callous as an inquisitor's; nothing seemed to have any effect on it, and many were the tears that were shed in private for Hector's unhappy sate.

Albert, notwithstanding the frequent repulses he had met, continued to plead his friend's cause with unremitting diligence; and, in a happy moment, fucceeded fo far, as to prevail on the King, to promife that he would not attempt his life. But as foon as Albert's triumph was known in the cabinet, a panic feized every heart; for they thought, if once they got rid of Hector, the other would be eafily fubdued, but now they found they fhould have them both to encounter again: for the grant of his life they looked on as the first step towards a reconciliation; and if that was effeeled, their ruin was certain. To prevent it, therefore, every thing must be ven-M 6 tured.

tured, for their all was at stake. The union of Hulm and Barenau, they knew to be Arno's hobby-horse, that was therefore the bait they must make use of, and they foon found a favourable opportunity of trying their skill; for on the King's happening to mention his favourite project to one of them, a fignificant shrug of the shoulder was all his reply. Arno's curiofity was excited, and he infifted on knowing the meaning of it. With apparent reluctance, hints, and broken fentences, he gave him to understand his fears-that Albert and the Prince acted in conjunction; and that, although the intended plan was delayed, it was not renounced; and that Hulm was the promifed reward of Albert's attachment.

Arno's eyes feemed inftantly openedthe mift that had clouded them fo long, was difperfed, and the dreadful truth forced itself on his mind-numberless circumfrances, that he had not attended to before, confirmed his fuspicions, and Albert's guilt appeared as clear as the fun at noon day. "I cannot forgive you," faid he, "for fuffering fuffering me to be the dupe of that traitor "fo long; but I will now trample on the "viper, that I have hitherto nourished in "my bosom." They did not give him time to cool, proof followed proof; and how did Teresa exult that morning, when Count de Prascha, as he returned from the cabinet, called on her, and shewed her an order, signed by the King, to arrest Albert. "My dear, dear Count," said she, embracing him, "put it into execution immediately; for I shall never enjoy a mo-"ment's comfort whilst he lives.

Albert spent the greatest part of the day in which his enemies triumphed, with Risa; for as he had no particular business in town, he went to her earlier than usual. The fatisfaction he felt at having mitigated the King's anger against his unfortunate friend, and the hope that Hector's affairs would soon take a more favourable turn—the company of his beloved Risa, and the fineness of an autumnal day, after several rainy ones, contributed to make it appear one of the happiest he had ever spent. Risa, although possessed of all her heart desired,

The new nere-and

hapet to the

owrehe Al-

on; was hat rt's

ng,

re, ilt

or ng

defired, the company of Albert, could not conquer a depression of spirits she could affign no reason for. After dinner, Albert proposed walking in the garden, thinking the air would relieve her oppressed mind. She, with pleafure, complied with his defire; but in spite of their united efforts. nothing but gloomy ideas prefented themfelves to her imagination; and the leaves of her favourite apple-tree, which fell into her lap, as they fat under it, increased her melancholy presentiments. Albert laughed at them, and did all in his power to amuse her; and at last succeeded so well, that a fmile appeared on her lovely countenance. After fitting fome time, Albert happened to turn his head towards the garden gate, perceived Rush running towards him, in the greatest haste, and by the wildness of his looks, he was certain he was the meffenger of difagreeable He made a motion with his hand tidings. for him to ftop, and went to him. Rifa followed him with her eyes, and faw that he spoke a few hasty words to his servant, and then dismissed him; but what caught her her attention most, was the hurry Rush was in to return, for instead of going out of the gate, he jumped over a hedge that was nearer, and was out of fight in a minute. Albertreturned with the fame compofure he had left her, and after paufing for a moment, he took her hand, and preffing it to his lips, faid, "You have " often, my dear Rifa, during the time I " have had the honour of being acquainted " with you, had occasion to remind me " of the refolution we formerly took, of "endeavouring to bear the evils that " might befal us, without finking under "them. Will you now permit me to "repeat them to you, and I hope you " have confidence enough in heaven to " fupport a difagreeable trial."

Rifa. "I hope I have! But tell me, "Albert, what misfortune has happened "to you? for that it only concerns your-"felf, your composure tells me—speak, for

"I am prepared for the worst."

Albert. "Major Felix was at my lodg-"ing to inquire for me, and on not find-"ing me, has followed me to your house; "there-

l not ould lbert

deorts,

king

emives

her gh-

ell,

ert the

toby

in ole

nd fa

at it,

r

" therefore the urgent business he has

" with me, is most likely to demand my

" fword."

Rifa. "You fee, Albert, that my fears "you so often laughed at were not without "foundation."

Albert. " All I am afraid of is, that

" they have orders to feize my papers, and

"I should be extremely forry if Amelia's

" letter was to fall into their hands."

Rifa. " I do not recollect there being

" any thing in it that can injure you."

Albert. "Yes, there is, for you are "mentioned in it."

Rifa. " The farce we have hitherto at-

" tempted to act is now over, for to affect

" concealment any longer would be ridi-

" culous; and for the future, the hitherto

" timid Risa will act as becomes the heires

" of Hulm."

Albert. "As I am convinced of your

" prudence, I shall not take the liberty of

" advising you. But one favour I have to

"beg of you, Rifa, and that you must

" promise me; it is, that you will not

" floop to make any improper concessions

c on

.. 0

cc y

66 1

cc V

66 F

ee C

66 1

66

66

66

66

W

an

CO

of

th

de

V(

to

U

"on my account, for your doing fo "would embitter every moment of my "future life."

Rifa. (imiling.) "I promise I will not, for "you are of too much value to be purchased "by meanness. But there is one thing I "can, and will do, if matters come to ex- "tremities."

Albert. (impatiently.) "What is it?" Rifa. "Purchase you by resigning Hulm "to Arno."

Albert. "You will make me vain, Rifa. "Am I of consequence enough to enrich "kings for?"

Rifa. "Yes, Albert (embracing him) "to be happier than they."

As they approached the house, Falk, who had been standing at the door, met and told them there were some soldiers coming; they looked out, and heard the officer command the guards to surround the house, for he had been told that Nordenshild would in all probability endeavour to escape, and that he must take care to prevent his doing so. Albert stepped up to him and said, "If it is me you want, "Major,

"Major, I am forry you think all these "preparations necessary—here I am, ready to obey you."

Felix endeavoured to excuse himself to Albert and the Landgravine, for the disagreeable task he was obliged to perform, and held the order he had received to the former, who, without looking at it, said, "your word is sufficient, here is my "sword."

Rifa. "Shall I order a carriage to take "you to town?"

Albert. "That does not depend on me;

" for I am Major Felix's prisoner."

Felix. "If your Highness pleases; for "I believe I can answer for permitting

" Major de Nordenshild going to town in

" a carriage."

Albert. "If I thought you ran any risk "in doing so, I would not accept of your "offer. But if you wish to gain the sa-" vour of certain persons belonging to the "court, you must lead me on foot through "every street of the town."

Felix. "I shall do my duty, without "any regard to private interest. Will

" your

60

W

th

re

m

he

CC

pa

cl

th

ai

76

"

F

"

66

66

66

fe

dy

to

1-

e

e

;

"your Highness have the goodness to or"der a coach?"

Rifa did fo, and at the fame time told the fervant to bring some refreshments, which the Major and Albert partook of, while the carriage was getting ready; and the cheerfulness of the latter during the repast, was such as to make Risa for a moment forget her fears. But when she heard the coach drive up to the door, her courage forfook her, and fhe turned as pale as death. Albert perceived by the change of her countenance the conflict that past in her heart, turned to the Major, and with a fevere tone of voice, faid, "Never can our perfecutors repay me for "the anguish this angel suffers—but the "time may come that I may demand it." Felix shook his head and replied, "I am "not unacquainted with their reasons. "Our King is the best of men, as long as " personal interest is out of question, but "that predominates too powerfully in his " heart, and conquers every noble fenti-"ment; and another misfortune is, that "he places too implicit a confidence on " those

" those that furround him, who are gene. " rally influenced more by private pique " or interest, than by public good, and " which many an honest man must suffer " for." Felix took up his hat, and Albert did the same, and looking at Risa, faw a tear flarting into her eye. "For "fhame," faid he, "will you make the " triumph of our enemies complete?" Rifa fmiling through her tears, asked Felix if the might give his prisoner a parting kiss. "A thousand if you please," replied he, " and if you will accept it of this," offering her Albert's fword, "with them."-" No, "Major!" faid fhe, pushing it back, "I " thank you for the confidence you place " in me, but will not make any use of it; " for thank God, I have it in my power " to demand the restitution of it with ho-" nour." - Angelic Rifa!" faid Albert, embracing her with rapture; " most per-" feet of your fex, reality of the ideal " being my youthful fancy formed, fare-" well! Look at her, Major, and fay, " can you blame me for adoring her! you " are at liberty to acquaint whoever you " pleafe " ple

" fee

" rag

" rev

"the again

lowe "fer

" he

a magallo

faid ing i

" me

" the

" Yo

e

d

r

e

a

if

3.

e

r

u

1

"please with what you see and hear, for "we no longer intend keeping our love a " fecret. No! the knowledge of it shall " wring the hearts of our perfecutors with "rage and despair, while, should we ever "have the power, we will no otherwise "revenge ourselves on them, than by re-"paying them with good for the evil "they intended us." He embraced Rifa again, and with hafty steps left the room. Felix kiffed Rifa's hand, and as he followed Albert, faid, "I had rather been "fent to the storming of a town than "here."

As they were stepping into the carriage, a man on horseback, with a led horse, galloped up to them, and gave Albert a letter. "Am I permitted to read it?" faid he; the Major bowed, and he opening it, found the contents as follows:

"If you wish to retain your liberty, "mount the horse I fend you, and follow "the bearer of this immediately, for if you "delay a moment, your ruin is certain. "Your foes are numerous, and will leave " no means untried to complete your de-

" ftruction :

"ftruction: but, above all, it is the " Countess Teresa you have reason to sear; " fhe is a monster in a human shape. I " have reasons for saying so, for I know " and detest her iniquitous defigns—there-" fore beware of her. I thought she would " have burst with vexation this morning " when I declared myself your friend, and " faid iron truths to her, fuch as fhe is " not accustomed to hear. Was I still in "Nordia, my condemnation would be the " fame as your's, but I am out of her " power, and wish you to be the same; " therefore follow my advice, and abfent " yourself till you can return in safety. "For my part, my resolution is fixed, " never to see it again; for God preserve " me from a court where an honest man's " life is not fafe!

" ROLLO."

"My compliments to your master," said Albert, "and I thank him for his in"formation and advice, but which, was it
"in my power, would be contrary to my
"principles to follow, and that I wish him
"a plea-

"a yant little dow agair coacl

feren

him.

Ri by the again came her the fortree tered mafter folation

tisfaé

from could

bert,

Ru effect minu able "a pleafant journey." He made the fervant a present, and tearing the letter into little bits, which he threw out of the window for the passing winds to disperse, and again pressing Risa's hand to his lips, the coach drove on, and he with the greatest ferenity attended the sate that awaited him.

Rifa, whose fears were a little abated by the composure Albert had shewn, was again greatly alarmed when the carriage came back, and the coachman informed her that he had taken the Major to the sortress; but the arrival of Rush, who entered almost at the same moment with his master's pocket-book, was some small consolation to her. She immediately looked for Amelia's letter, which she had the satisfaction of finding, and likewise some from the Prince, which, although they could not have proved dangerous to Albert, might have increased Hector's difficulties.

Rush informed her that all his master's effects were sealed, and if he had been a minute later, he should not have been able to have saved the letters; he likewise added,

added, that he and all his fellow-fervants had received orders not to leave Nordia, and that none of them were permitted to attend him: he faid he had just met Buxar, who had followed his master to the fortress, but that he had not been allowed to speak to him, although he had offered to do so in the presence of as many witnesses as they chose, as all he wanted with him was, to inquire what he was to do with the new horses he had bought of the post-master of Soden, and which he had just sent.

66

66

66

"

1

tl

n

C

All these circumstances were painful to Rifa, and her heart was rent by the most anxious inquietude. Buxar came to her palace to look for Rush, and The hearing them disputing, sent for him to come to her. Buxar entered muttering, and feemingly out of humour, with God, the world, and himself, as he faid, because the horses were come, and he did not know where they were to stand, nor if he was to order a livery for the new coachman who was come with them, "And is that the only cause of your unea-"finess?" faid Rifa.— And enough too, I think, replied he; "befides, the hories " are

"are not paid for: but I believe the best thing I can do, will be to go home and

" write to my old mafter about them."

its

ia,

to

ır,

)r-

to

to

es

m

th

1-

ıt.

ul

he

ne

nd

or

t-

r,

as

e,

to

10

n.

1-

0,

es re Rifa. "He will be very much fright-"ened when he hears of his fon's deten-"tion."

Buxar. "Not he—he will only laugh at "it—fuch things do not frighten us. If "I only knew what I was to do with the "poor horses!"

Rifa told him to put them in her stable, and to give the bill to her steward, who should discharge it; and likewise to order the coachman's livery, and to come to her for every thing they wanted during their master's confinement. Buxar stared at her.—" I understand you," said she, " but " what the world says, or thinks, is of no " consequence. You may tell every body " that your master's horses are in my stable, " and come to me here, or in town, as " often as you will."

Buxar left her wondering what would be the end of all this, and Rifa endeavoured to compose herself as well as she could, that she might be able to write a Vol. I.

m

46

23

46

66

66

66

letter of some consequence to her confidential minister at Hulm.

But had she known the perfecution Albert fuffered that evening, fhe would not have been able to have done fo. For as foon as Arno heard that Albert was at the fortress, he ordered Prascha to attend him to the governor's house, for that he was determined to speak to Nordenshild, that he might convince himfelf of his guilt, and that he was unworthy of the uncafiness he felt on his account. This propofal was by no means agreeable to the party, who knew the influence he had over Arno's mind, and they began to fear their schemes would again prove unfuccefsful, and that the object of their hatred would return in triumph with the King. But their fears were this time as vain as their hopes had often proved, for Albert pronounced his own fentence; he spoke the genuine language of his heart, without the least retrospection to his present circumstances, and convinced of his innocence, he bore unmoved the ferutinizing glance of Arno's eye, and the malicious fatisfaction that Prafcha's

Prascha's farcastic smiles expressed. "What "would Casper say, was he to see you "here?" said Arno, in a contemptuous manner.

Albert. "He would pity me, and fay, "let us retire to the deferts, my fon, and "cultivate the friendship of bears and "tygers, for friends are not to be found in "Barenau."

Arno. "Is a truth that you have made "me severely seel; you, who possessed "my entire considence—whom I would "have trusted with my kingdom—with "my life—to prove a rebellious traitor!"

Albert. "Is my sentence already pro-

"nounced?"

Pratcha

Arno. "Your arrogance will hasten it; "I expected submission, such as becomes "your present situation (he looked at Al-"bert as he spoke, who remained un-"moved) but as I find you are determined "to hasten your destruction—be it so. "Count Prascha, call my private secretary "in. (To Albert.) Were you acquainted "with my son's intention of leaving "Barenau?"

Albert. " No." quant square on

The King incensed at his laconic answer, continued to interrogate him in the most contemptuous manner. "I sup-

" pose," said he, "you will likewise deny

" having carried a meffage from that "traitor Brambier to his wife, to defire

her to go into the country?"

Albert. "I never deny the truth. I did "fo, by his defire, when I left him with "the Prince at Hirfa."

Arno. "What was determined on that "evening?"

Albert. "That is not in my power to

"inform your Majesty, for nothing was

"fettled whilft I was there. I left the "Prince with reluctance, for I perceived

" fomething was in agitation, but he re-

" fused to inform me what it was."

Prascha. "You own, then, that you knew fomething of the Prince's inten-

Albert. (contemptuously) "Yes, Count, I "own I did; and I likewise know what

happened at Rasberg five years ago, but

" (recovering his composure) you are not "my judge, I suppose?"

Prascha was confused, the King looked at him, and then asked Albert with whom he corresponded at Amestria.

Albert. "With the youngest Count "Hew." Men but no scaphing H sources "

Arno. "Your packets to him often con-" tained more than letters?"

Albert. "Yes! for they were often ac-"companied with sketches of my draw-"ings."

Arno. " Plans of my fortified places!" Albert. (fmiling) " No."

Arno. " I imagine your mirth will for-

" fake you, when you are confronted by

" witneffes who can prove it."

Albert. " My never having taken any, " will be a fufficient refutation."

Arno. "Were you any ways concerned,

" or did you expect to receive any advan-

" tage from the traiterous proceedings of "my abandoned fon?"

Albert. "Hector a traitor! an aban-

"doned fon! none can represent him to

"your Majesty in that manner but the N3

"most depraved—the most worthless hy.

"pocrites, whose abject fouls fear his

"worth, as much as moles do day-light.

"But believe me, Sire, that fon whom

"you so cruelly injure by unjust suspi-

"cions, will ftill become an object of

5 terror or admiration to the whole world,

"and then his, and your enemies will

" tremble!"

Arno. "Although I forgive your ro-

" mantic folly, I will take care not to be

" a sufferer by it. Did you, I say, expect

" to receive any advantage from his rebel-

" lious proceedings ?"

Albert. " None! my only wish was to

" effect a reconciliation between a father

" and fon, who, blinded by prejudice, mif-

" took each other's actions; but (fighing)

" my attempt has unfortunately failed."

Arno ordered Prascha and the secretary to leave the room, and when they were alone, he said, "Endeavour to clear your-" self as well as you can when you are "tried, for as your's is an offence against "the state, you must abide by the decision " of the judges. But there is one ques-

" tion

ly.

it.

m

ji.

of d,

11

"tion I wish you to answer for my private fatisfaction; it has been hinted to me that the Landgravine and you carry on

"a fecret correspondence together?"

Albert. "What the King knows can "hardly be called fecret. I adore the "Landgravine, and am equally beloved "by her—nothing but death can feparate "us, or weaken our affection."

Arno. (in a violent passion) "It is "true, then; and dare you own it to me, "presumptuous wretch! tremble at my "wrath, for you shall severely seel the ef"fects of it."

Albert. (with composure) "He that "does not fear death, is not easily intimi-"dated."

Arno. "I know your fentiments—know "when you faid the first Landgrave of "Hulm was but a nobleman.—Ungrateful "man!—is it thus you repay my friend-"ship! I know the obligations I am un-"der to your father, but your crimes "cancel, and will make me forget them; "(pauses) however, I will give you a "week to consider in, and if you will N4

"then relinquish your chimerical preten"fions to the Landgravine, you may ex"pect my further favour?"—"My deter"mination is already fixed," replied Albert; "constancy till death is our motto."
Arno with a look, which if it had had the
power of the basilisk, would have killed
him on the spot, called to the guard. "I
"refign you to them, and to your fate,"
faid he, "for they that refuse to hear,
"must feel."

Albert returned with them to his room, and conversed with them in his way there with as much composure as if nothing had happened.

Rifa flattered herfelf with the pleafing hope that Albert's confinement would foon be over, for the was convinced of his entire innocence of the crimes alledged against him, and some letters she received from Hulm seemed to promise a fortunate and speedy termination of the affair. Yet although she had conquered her sears on his account, she sighed for the society of the man she loved, and the hours of absence dragged slowly on; the involun-

eten-

CX-

eter-

Al-

to."

the lled

66 ] te,"

ear,

m,

ere ad

ıg

n

1-

d

d

.

tary tear would frequently steal into her eye, when memory recalled to her imagination scenes of past happiness.

Sophia felt and fympathized with her, but she could only drop, not pour the balm of comfort into her troubled mind. It is true, Rifa's forrows appeared trifling when compared to her's; but could a heart like Rifa's receive consolation from the knowledge of her friend's misfortunes being greater than her own! She did all in her power to combat the enemies of her repose, for which purpose she often weigh ed her hopes and fears together, and was happy when she found the former preponderate; - flattering illusions, how foon they were diffipated!

The news that Brambier had received the fentence of death, which he foon after fuffered, notwithstanding the stipulation of his life, was the only condition that Hector would accept of, for relinquishing his love, his hopes, and future expectations. But the thought of refloring his friend to an afflicted wife, and despairing family, conquered every selfish

NS thought, thought, and Hector, without the least regard to himself, agreed to the proposals that were offered. But no sooner had he done so, than the King signed the condemnation of his friend; he was seized in Hector's presence, and led from thence to the place of execution, without his being able to save him.

When Rifa heard this cruel news, with the addition that Nordenshild would foon share the same fate, her grief was beyond description. In the agony of despair she drove to Arno's palace, and ran to his apartment; fhe found him furrounded by his ministers, but regardless of their prefence, the, in the most moving terms, prayed for Albert's release, and made propofals to him that made his refolutions waver. But the disapprobation that each face expressed, prevented his attending to them in a manner he most likely would have done, had he followed his own inclinations. At last tired of solicitations he was determined not to grant, he defired her to remember he was her guardian, and as fuch it was his duty to prevent her formfla

als

he

n.

ed

ce

e-

h

31

ď

e

ing an alliance so improper for her, and disgraceful to him. She left him in a state of mind almost as perturbed as her own; for Risa in her anger had said things to him that he thought and hoped she had not been acquainted with, and the certainty of her being informed of them was by no means agreeable to him; but his service favourites soon succeeded in quieting his fears, and Albert's situation remained unaltered.

The discontent and confusion that reigned in his regiment, when they heard of his confinement, was fo great, that a mutiny was with difficulty prevented; for never did any officer poffets the love and effeem of those under his command in a greater degree than Albert did. With them Rifa's conduct was fuch as to deferve the greatest applause, for she did all in her power to suppress the discontents that predominated, although it would have been for her interest to promote them; for not even to have faved Albert's life would fhe have had recourse to so criminal an action as to fimulate rebellion; her endeavours N.6 BILL for-

fortunately succeeded, and peace was again restored. At court she was become an object of wonder and furprife, for deeds like her's surpassed their comprehenfion; but as every noble action was regarded with a jaundiced eye there, fo her's were likewise suspected. Her perspicuity foon discovered that she was become an unwelcome guest; but as she was determined not to understand hints, she was told in plainer terms, that for her own fecurity she had better return to Hulm for fome time. Her reply was, "that she " was determined to be the last of Nor-"denshild's friends that quitted Nordia." And for the future she frequented court oftener, and took more flate on her than The had ever done before; and to encourage Albert's party to persevere in their endeavours, the publicly declared herfelf the head of it, and did all in her power to gain some certain accounts of him, but her endeavours were fruitless.

In vain did Buxar and Falk lurk about the fortress day and night, and tried the usual means of bribery and persuasion to speak, again

ne an

deeds

ehenn was

re, fo

erfpi-

come

s de-

e was

n fe-

fhe

Nor-

dia."

court

than

enf the

r to

but

oout

the

n to

speak, or get a letter conveyed to him, and they began to fear that the report that prevailed in town that he had been privately executed, was but too well founded.

One morning, after a night spent in vain attempts, Buxar went to the Land-gravine to give her an account of his ill success. "He is dead, Buxar!" said she, and the agony she was in, too plainly shewed she would not long survive the confirmation of her fears. "He is not "dead," replied Buxar, stamping on the ground, and stroaking his beard; "nor "can he die, while Casper, I, and a wo-"man lives.—Casper's name pronounced "by her must move his heart."

Rifa. "His heart is much too callous to receive impressions from any voice."

Buxar. "But he cannot be deaf to the "voice of nature."

Rifa. "Fear is the only fenfation fuch "monsters feel; was Casper the leader of "an army that would follow him to vic-

"tory or death, I should have some de-

" pendence on him, but as it is, his inter.

" ference will avail but little."

Buxar. "It will, though. But that he "does not come to our affiftance, is what

" puzzles me; he certainly does not think

" the danger fo great as it is; but if he

" does not come foon, I shall break out

" myself, and then you shall hear what

" Buxar knows."

Rifa. "Know what you will, I am cer-"tain they will not rest till he is dead-"perhaps this hour is his last."

Buxar. "Then they will never rest "again, that I can tell them; for if he

" had grafped at Arno's crown, he could

" not condemn him; a fecret rests in this

" bosom-no, he cannot die !"

Rifu. "Good God! Buxar, how can "you so confidently affert a thing so con-

"trary to reason!" " " and - proba

Buxar. (haftily) "Why, do you think "Arno could have figned the fentence of

" Prince Hector's death Ward I may 193

Rifa looked at him with furprife, and Sophia, who had been walking up and down the room whilst they were speaking, gave

that he s what think at if he

s inter-

what n cer-

ak out

rest of he ould this

can con-

ink of

nd nd ng, ve

gave a loud shriek, and threw herself into a chair. Rifa thought that the quick fueceffion of difagreeable news that had chafed each other the whole day, had been too much for her weak nerves, and had occafioned a fit, ran to her affistance. But she was mistaken, for Sophia was never more perfectly miftrefs of her fenfes than at that moment. "What a thought has just "farted into my mind," faid fhe; "a " prince banished me from my cradle, and "my father's house, said Herman once to " me as I was inquiring after his origin-"more was not in his power to inform "me. Be honest, Buxar," taking his hand, "and tell me if Casper has another "fon?"-" Because I am honest," replied he, "I dare not answer you, but if " my master mounts the scaffold you shall "hear more-but," throwing himself at the Landgravine's feet, " if your Highness "does not wish me to hang myself, for-"get what I have faid." Rifa promifed him never to mention it, as did Sophia, and he left them in the greatest haste and confusion. Start the room while they were north it was

west they facted payer.

The ladies looked at each other, and wondered what would be the explication of an enigma that their comprehension could not fathom.

Public demonstrations of joy were forbidden when Hector returned, but pleafure was visible on the countenances of many, and notwithstanding the precautions that were taken to prevent it, the fatisfaction the army felt at the return of him, who they knew would in future times immortalize the name of Barenau and its heroes, could neither be prevented nor concealed; Their joy was loud and tumultuous, and had Hector chosen to have made use of the favourable opportunity, he could have commanded to-day what yesterday was 'refused to his intreaties. But a flep of that kind he detefted, and was determined that nothing should force him to make use of it, but the failure of every other attempt to fave his friend's life.

The ministry faw and trembled at the power Hector had over the foldiers. Orders were fent to put a stop to their clamorous rejoicings; they succeeded in filencing

filencing them, but the effusions of their hearts they could not suppress.

Hector appeared but seldom in public, and when he did, the discontent that was strongly marked on every seature of his expressive countenance, plainly shewed the discontent that rancoured in his heart. He spoke but little, yet his contracted brow, which seemed to meditate revenge, often made the servile crowd tremble. Every well-disposed person thought, and hoped, his return would be serviceable to Albert; but their wish and expectation seemed equally vain; for as the number of accusations that were alledged against him, increased daily, it was feared, his falling a facrisice to saction was unavoidable.

Rifa impatiently waited for the return of a meffenger she had sent to Hulm, to hasten the interference of her ministry; and Buxar, with equal impatience, waited for Casper's arrival, which he knew would end their fears. "I can no longer support the ago-"ny I suffer," said Rifa to Sophia, one evening, the day of which had been spent in the most cruel suspense; "I must, and "will,

Slencia

D.

ier, and

olication

henfion

ere for-

leafure many,

ns that

action

, who

norta-

eroes.

aled:

, and

fe of

have

was

p of

ined

nake

r at-

the Or-

cla-

in ing

" will, endeavour to fee him-perhaps for " the last time!" Sophia, terrified at her intention, did what she could to prevail on her to alter it. "It is impossible for your " Highness to go out to-night," faid she; " for it thunders and rains prodigiously." "-That nature revolts at a deed, which "wicked men rejoice at, will not pre-"vent me," replied she; "for I know this " night will be the last of his life!" So. phia remonstrated; told her the danger she would have to encounter, and the utter impoffibility of her succeeding. " Nothing " is impossible," faid Rifa, " but my liv-" ing in the fuspense I am in at present." She put on her riding habit, and wrapping herself in a large cloak, tenderly embraced her weeping friend, and went through the back door, with Falk, who was the only one that knew of her defign.

The whole town feemed to be in confufion; numbers of foldiers were franding in finall parties about the streets, whispering to each other, in a mysterious manner; and as she attentively listened as she passed, the heard one say—"Yes, the trumpeters laps for d at her vail on or your id she: oufly.' which t prew this So. ger she utter thing y livfent." ping raced 1 the

only

nfug in
ring
ner;
led,
ters

are

"are waiting for orders;" and a little further, two fhaking hands together: " Re-"member," faid one, "the report of the "cannon is the fignal." " I understand "you," was the answer; and she passed on. The nearer fhe approached to the fortrefs, the more violently her heart palpitated, and when she had nearly gained the outer gate, a man, with hafty firides, overtook, and paffed her; who, although he was muffled up in a cloak, which, and his hat, entirely concealed his face, she knew, by his walk, to be Hector. She ran up to him, and taking hold of his arm, faid, "I know you "will excuse me, for you have loved!"-"Once," faid he, "I did, but far different "thoughts fill my heart now-leave me." -Rifa, throwing back her cloak, faid, " Prince Hector."

Hector. For heaven's fake no names!—
"our's are too dangerous to be mentioned.
"But what is the meaning of your quef"tion, and what brings you to this place?"
Rifu. "To fee Albert."

Hedor. "Our intentions are the fame, "for I, likewise, want to see, and guard "him;

" him; for I have reason to apprehend that

" fome mischief is intended him this night,

"For my father has invited feveral of his

" favourites to fup with him at the Grove

" (a fummer palace of Arno's near the "town) and I am told, they are endea-

" vouring to drown his fenfes in wine, which

"if they fucceed in, I have no doubt of

"their prevailing on him, when in a ftate

of intoxication, to fign Albert's fentence " of death."

Rifa. (terrified) "Do you really think "they will fucceed?"

Hector. " I think, and fear every thing

" that is bad. - But (after a pause) does any "other reason, than the defire of seeing

" him, bring you here?"

Rifa. "Alas! what other motive can I

"have?" so the place where he's swall " Hector. "Then do you wait under those

" willow trees, with your fervant, till fuch

"time as I come to you; for I have no " doubt of gaining admittance for us both:

but before I attempt it, I must examine

" fome posts, and give some orders, to se-

" cure my escape to Hunderith."

As

As

was

afked

give.

" car

takin

" in

" car

" N

" ha

" lo

" ra

" th

"m

" fe

his

S

wit

fire

ope

one

faic

his

66

H

that

ght.

his

Ove

the

lea-

t of

tate

nce

nk

ng

ny

ng

I

(e

h

0

1:

C

S

As he was speaking, a man, whose face was entirely concealed, passed him, and asked Hector if he had any other orders to give. "No!" replied he. "The firing of a "cannon." "My dear Hector," said Risa, taking his hand—"tell me, what are your "intentions?"

Hector. "Shall I be the unfortunate "cause of the destruction of all my friends?" No, Risa! I can support the agonies I "have suffered for these several days, no "longer—I have, therefore, made preparations for a deed, which, however, no-"thing but extreme necessity shall force "me to commit—therefore, compose your-"fels." (Pressing her trembling hand to his heart.)

So faying, he left her, and she retired, with Falk, to the place where he had defired her to wait his return. Every door opened at Hector's approach, except the one that led to Albert. "Keep back!" faid an old grenadier, "or,"—(presenting his musket.)

Hedor. "Do you know who you are "fpeaking to?"

· Soldier. "I know who you are-know " what I am, and by whose order I stand

Hedor, " Arno is old."

Soldier. " I know it; and that, perhaps,

"you may be, my King to-morrow; but,

" nevertheless I shall do my duty." Hector: " Are you married?"

Soldier. "I have a wife, and fix chil-

"dren."

Heffor. " Let me pass, and I will pro-

by the way in the land of the

"vide for them, as long as they live." Soldier. "They may work, and carn'

"their bread, as I do."

Hestor. " Tremble at the wrath of your

" future King, who will punish your differ

" bedience to your Prince."

Soldier. "Those that have faced the

" enemy in as many campaigns as I have

" are firangers to fear: befides, as long as

"I know I do my duty, I need tremble at

"no one." lon bluedt It fuer vilg ign bib

Hector went to Rifa, to confult with her, what they should do. of I have done

" what I could to gain admittance, with-

" out succeeding," faid he ; " if you chase

6: to

" to t " wil

" coi

Sh

fion i as I

" my " ufe

" tol

" yo

" jo1 " go

" ac

" di che him

bac he,

> " I 66 to

ec 9 "

the clo

lic

now

and

aps,

out.

ila

Ó-

mı ı

II.

120

10.

S

"to try if the fentry will let you pass, I "will wait hereabout till you return, to "conduct you back in safety."

She went, and employed every persuafion in her power, but with as little fuccess as Hector had done. - " I know you, "my fon, faid the hard-hearted old man, "used to cut wood at your palace, and often "told me how pleafed you looked, when "you walked in the garden with the Ma-"jor; fo I dare fay you would be glad to " go to him, now he cannot come to you "-believe me, or not, it makes my heart "ache to refuse you, but I must do my "duty." The tears rolled down Rifa's cheeks, as the turned forrowfully from him. "Hift! hift!" faid he. She turned back. "I will tell you what," whifpered he, " If you will wait till the clock firikes; "I shall be relieved, and may-be he that, "takes my place, will let you pass.-If I "did not pity you, I should not have said "fo much." She returned to Hector, and they counted the tedious moments till the clock struck, and they faw the guard relieved. Fortunately for them, the next

was

was less conscientious than the former, and intimidated by Hector's authoritative manner, he fuffered him and his companion to pass. The iron bolts were undrawn, and they entered the dreary abode of their friend, and lover. They passed from sentry to fentry, without much difficulty, till they came to the door of Albert's room .-Hector forced the lock, the door flew open, and Rifa was in Albert's arms, after a feparation of feven tedious weeks; and to complete his joy, Hector was with him. Was any thing wanting to make this the happiest moment of his life? Yes, liberty! but which, at first, he did not feel the privation of-he forgot his confinement, forgot every difagreeable circumstance attending it, in the arms of his Rifa, and his friend; and if he embraced them, it was the fame to him, if it was in chains, or freedom. But when the first transport of joy was a little abated, he doubly felt the loss of the bleffing he had so long fighed for—felt the horrors of his fituation, which would be increased by the momentary pleafare he now enjoyed.

The

ro

(a

th

pe

th

no

itt

de

al

64

66

re

0

ti

and

an-

1 to

ind leir

entill

en, fe-

to

m.

he

1.1

ri-

r-

t-

IS

18

r

of

e d

e

The fform was abated, and Arno, furrounded by those he took for his friends, (although heaven knows, that not one of them was really fuch) were fitting at fupper at the Grove. Arno was out of spirits that evening-his wine would not relish, nor the mirth of his guests communicate itself to his heart; and he was lost in his own reflections, when a page entered, and delivered a letter to him-he opened it, and read the following words:

" As I have fomething of confequence "to fay to you, improper for your com-" pany to hear, I beg you will come into "the garden, and fpeak to your

" CASPER."

stricted and Interested "Cafper! Cafper!" faid he, rifing from his feat, "thank God! the deed is not "committed; for what answer should I " have been able to have given you, when "you asked me for your fon?"—"Casper," repeated every one, terrified at the name of him, who, although now but the shadow of his former felf, had often made them tremble. They endeavoured to diffuade the King from going to him, pretending Vol. I.

that the damp air would injure his health; for they well knew, that a private conference with Casper would be death to their "Would it not be better for your " Majesty to speak to him here?" faid one of them .- "What do you want to alienate " my heart from him too," replied he, with a furious look; "Remember, you were en-" joying your repose, when he ventured " his life to fave mine." Saying fo, he left the room. Not far from the door a withered hand was offered to him-Arno feized it with pleasure, and faid, "Wel-" come to Nordia, my friend."-" Good " evening to you," replied Cafper. When they were at some distance from the house, Arno faid, "But what is the reason of " your feeking me here this dreadful "night, Cafper?—I hope you have receiv-" ed my letter."

Casper. "Yes, I have received it; and "what I want is Albert.—Heaven send I "may not be too late."

Arno. "Poor Casper, how I pity you—
"he is, indeed, in a dangerous situation."
Casper. "What is he ill?"

£1 100.

46 ]

66 ]

46 }

66 ]

66 ]

. 66 2

"

66

17

66

"

46

"

"

66

6

th;

fe-

eir

our

ne

ate

th

ned

ne

a

0

-

d

n

,

f

Arno. "No! but my remonstrances have "hitherto had no effect on him—how wil-"lingly would I pardon him, would he "but listen to my advice; repent of "his crime, and promise not to repeat it; "but instead of contrition and remorse, he "arrogantly demands justice."

Casper. "I am glad of it—how exactly "does he answer the expectation I formed of him: I predicted his fate would be just what it is? for he is honest, and you are surrounded by sycophants and fawning parasites, who have already "tarnished the lustre of your youthful days."

Arno. "You forget, Casper, whom you "are speaking to."

Casper. "I thought I was speaking to "my friend Arno, not to the King of Ba-"renau; but it is indifferent to me which "of them hears me; for he that has been "regardless of his life till eighty, will not begin to set a value on it then."

Arno. "You mifunderstand me, Cas"per; but affure yourself, that your son's
"fituation is neither owing to misrepreO 2 "senta-

" fentation or injuffice, but entirely to his

" own head-strong pride, which will nei-

" ther ask, nor receive a favour."

Casper. " That is the trait in his charac-

"ter that pleases me best; for I should

" have been forry had he implored one of "you; and despised him, had he meanly

" crept to your courtiers.—But you know,

"Arno, that I wield the fword better than

" the pen, and am, therefore, come to an-

" fwer your letter in person.-I plainly see

" that Rifa is the cause of all this bustle,

" and that you are unwilling to relinquish

" Hulm.—I suppose, Arno (after a pause)

" you will be ashamed to go to war with a

" girl-; and what elfe will be the end of

"your perfevering in your prefent con-"duct? remember, her first loud com-

" plaint will arm all your enemies, who,

" glad of an opportunity of humbling you, " will gladly embrace her cause, and re-

" new their former claims to your country.

"-Do you think, Arno, you are power-

"ful enough to engage with them all?

" and if you are, will you chuse to facrifice

" your troops for nothing? for you must

cc be

to his l nei-

aracould ne of anly

ftle. iish

of 111m-

0, u, e-

0

low, than anfee

ise) ha

١.

"be convinced, that you cannot be a " gainer by the war; as the most you can "hope, or expect, will be to retain your "present possessions, and that is very un-" certain .- Reflect yourfelf, if it will not " be better to pacify Rifa by releafing Al-"bert; fhe will then remain attached to " you, and his fervice you will be able to "command, and, perhaps, you may foon " have occasion for it."

Arno. "I know I shall soon want men, " fuch as you were; but however that may "be, it is no longer in my power to re-"lease your fon; for as I have refigned " him to the judges, the law must take its " courfe."

Casper. " It is not in your power to re-" leafe him, do you fay?-Poor Arno! you " are funk very low indeed; for I find you " are no longer mafter of that country you " fhed fo much blood to conquer! (and he " turned from him as he fpoke, to conceal " his vexation.) I suppose the letter, that " was to inform me of Arno's death is loft! " I shall inquire about it at the office, and " have the post-master punished for his " neglect. 03

" neglect.—Yes, Arno is certainly dead;

"had I known it fooner, the remembrance

" of him would have cost me many a tear;

" for his courage and flability were fuch,

"that nothing but death could fubdue them!"

Arno. (confused) "But what would "you have done, had you been in my "place?—if your fon had been a traitor,

" as mine was?"

Casper. "I perceive, Arno, you have "the common infirmities of age, for your

" mind is weakened with your fight and

"hearing: although I am older than you,

" thank God! I still enjoy my mental fa-

"culties; and will tell you what I would

"have done, had I been in your place-I

" fhould have had those hanged, that

" wanted me to wear leading-strings; and

" confided in those that they represented as

" my enemies."

Arno. "You are a terrible man, Casper,

" what eccentric thoughts you have !"

Calper. "I was so once, but now I can-

" not withstand a gust of wind. But tell

. me Arno, what were the fensations you

" felt

00

66

66

" felt for Albert the first time you faw him?

" were they only fuch as one feels for a de-

" ferving stranger?

fead;

rance

tear;

fuch,

bdue

ould

my

or,

ve

ur

nd

1,

-

1

Arno. "I loved the serpent with the " affection of a parent."

Cafper. " I find you are doomed to mif-

" take all your children's actions."

As Cafper fpoke the last words, he made a fign, and a woman came from behind a hedge, near the place where they had been talking. She approached the King with flow and measured steps, and when near him, threw herfelf at his feet, and with a trembling, fcarce articulate voice, faid, " Arno, Arno!"

Arno. (furprifed) "Who is this woman? "what does the want?"-" My fon!" faid she, with a faint voice.

Casper. (throwing her veil back) " Look " at her."

Arno. " Julia!"

Julia. (clasping his knees) "My fon!

" Arno."

Arno. " Casper, what is the meaning of " this tragic-comedy?

Casper.

Casper. "I am forry you think it such—" is your heart quite silent, Arno? does "not nature speak? or do you slisse its "voice?—did you never observe the brown "mark over his left eye?"

Arno. "Oh God! he is my fon—my heart tells me he is, (trembling) gracious heaven! had I figned his condemnation, diffraction would have been my fate."

Casper. "I educated him with a father's "care, and he more than answered my "expectations—such are the men Arno "loves, thought I, for I did not know then how much you were altered; but now I "repent having done so."

Arno. "I feel I deserve your reproach."

Casper. "I made a man of him, that I "knew would be useful to you and your country—one, on whose sidelity you could fasely conside.—For your sake, I bore the loss of my only son, without clamorous repinings; for know, that Albert was the innocent cause of banishing him from my arms—what is become of him, heaven only knows! for since that day, I have been ignorant of his sate."

Arno.

23

66

66

ch\_ does e its own

my ous on,

r's y 10

n I

Arno. " Never can I repay the obliga-"tions I am under to you-Julia, my dear " Julia, your fon shall immediately be set

" at liberty."

Julia. (embracing him) "There spoke "the father; but will your Majesty grant " me another favour, the only one I shall " ever afk-the permiffion of feeing him." Casper. (interrupting her) "Julia, how "dare you disobey my orders?"

Julia. " Because I hope a generous King "will grant what a cruel brother refused." Arno. (furprifed) "What, has she never

" feen him ?"

Casper. "No! a fainting fit she was " feized with immediately after her deli-" very, facilitated my defigns .- I had him " taken from her, and brought to my house, "where, as you know, he always paffed " for my fon.—She has lived in the most " folitary retreat, feeluded from the fociety " of the world, these two and thirty years; " for although I trufted her with the know-" ledge of the fecret, I never allowed her " to fee her child, left, by not being able " to conceal her maternal tenderness, she

" might 0 5

" might betray herfelf and you: therefore,

" if I confider rightly, I must own she de-

" ferves the pleasure she at this moment

" feels, and the gratification she has fighed

"for fo many years."

Arno. (preffing Julia to his bofom) "Un-

" fortunate mother !- Yes, your wish shall

" be fulfilled, you shall see him-Casper,

" take my fignet, go to the fortress your-

" felf, and release Albert-your being the

" meffenger of his enlargement, will ren-

"der his liberty doubly welcome. - But

" Casper, you understand me."

Casper. "Yes, and am willing to repeat

" the oath I formerly took."

Arno. (shaking his hand) "The preffure

" of your hand I know to be as binding as

"an oath.—Oh! had I but more hands

"like this, or was able to firengthen it."

Cafper. " If you will listen to me for an

hour to-morrow morning, I hope I shall

" be able to convince you, that you have

" hands, and hearts, both able and wil-

"ling to ferve you." ZEW TEXES 3.347

Arno. "That I most certainly will; for

"he that has given fuch unprecedented

" proofs

33

66

efore, "proofs of his attachment, as to forfake his own child to ferve me, must be a ment "friend indeed."

ghed

Un.

hall

per,

ur-

the

en-But

at

re

IS

ls

Casper. "Be it so then.—Good night, "Arno; I hope I shall see you in better "spirits to-morrow; but take leave of her "(pointing to Julia) for your next meet- "ing will be in heaven!"

Arno. (tenderly embracing her) "Then, "perhaps, we may not be separated "long."

Julia. "Long, very long! my Arno, "may I wait your arrival there—but when "you come ——"

Arno. "I will present to you a better "crown, than the one you so well de"ferved, but which was not in my power "to offer you here."

Julia attempted to kneel to Arno, but he prevented, and again embraced her, and with tears in his eyes, returned to the house. Casper led his trembling sister, as well as he was able, to the garden gate, where Buxar was waiting with Albert's carriage, which immediately conveyed them to the fortress.

0.6

Cafper's

Casper's name would have been sufficient, without Arno's signet, to have thrown open every gate in Nordia, even at the midnight hour: they, therefore, gained admittance without the least difficulty.

ed

1

Rifa's arm was thrown round Albert's neck, who feemed to have forgot every thing but the blifs of the prefent moment. Hector flood at a window opposite them, leaning his elbow on it, his hand supporting his head-his eyes were fixed on them, and his mind feemed tortured by the reflection, that to infure their happiness, he should be forced to facrifice the lives of many-when the door was fuddenly thrown open. Hector flarted, drew his fword, and attempted to gain it; for he thought the time was come, that he must give the fignal. "Put up your fword, Prince," faid Cafper, " for fuch as I can only fight " with a crutch." As foon as Albert heard Casper's voice, he jumped up and ran to meet him : Rifa followed him. "Father!" faid he-"Father!" repeated Rifa. "That is "Albert," faid Casper to Julia, "and that " Rifa." fuf-

ave

ven

re,

ffi-

t's.

ry

it.

n,

t-

1,

e

f

"Rifa." Julia clasped him in her arms, preffed him to her heart, and almost smothered him with kiffes; and then turned to Rifa, whom fhe embraced with almost equal tendernefs; and then Albert again, till quite overcome by the excess of her joy, she, without uttering a fingle word, funk from his arms, and fainted. Every one was frightened, and attempted to affift her, but Cafper called to Buxar, and another fervant, who was waiting near the door, and ordered them to carry her away, which they did. Albert, as well as the rest, was in the greatest consternation; inquired what was the meaning of the preceding fcene, and who the woman was .- "She is "a person," replied Casper, "who acted " a fhort, but interesting part in life, which " being now finished, she may be said dead "to the world—in heaven you will be better " acquainted with her .-- You are at liber-"ty, Albert." Then turning to Rifa, and taking her hand, -" I own I did not ex-" pect to find your Highness here;" and flaking Hector's hand, "I hope, Prince, " to fee you with your Father to-morrow "morn" morning—in the mean time, peace to " Nordia!"

They alternately embraced each other, and returned to town together in the coach Casper came in.

to upon the bounder to make a special paint

Mind of Visco Diagon hingle and one bend base-but mot was nothing beconveiled the dealer and the mentioning calper, when they were along, and in

" world, and happinets in the luttlee, per-" fevere in your profent parificiateations! "fremembers that at your age you cannot expect to live much longed. 'You are

entitle haur, to oppor not diw CHAP-

e to

her, ach

## CHAPTER IV.

## THE COURT.

T the appointed hour the next morning, Cafper went to the King; his presence, and the weight his words had on Arno's mind, filled the trembling fycophants that furrounded him with fear and difmay; for Cafper did not speak with the eautious respect of a subject, but with the warmth of a friend, and the dauntlessness of age, that is superior to fear. He felt himself tottering on the verge of eternity, and his spirit seemed ready to take its flight. Faction faw-trembled-and was convulfed. "Arno!" faid the trembling Cafper, when they were alone, and he was rifing to take leave; "Arno! "if you wish for peace of mind in this " world, and happiness in the future, per-" fevere in your prefent pacific intentions! " remember, that at your age you cannot " expect to live much longer! You are

66

66

66

66

46

46

46

66

"

61

9

6

.

" now King of Barenau, and have power "to communicate happiness or misery to "thousands, but in the impartial balance " of eternal justice, a figh from an op-" preffed subject will as far outweigh your "crown and sceptre, as a tear you have " occasioned injured innocence to shed, "will your most heroic deeds. The " world fays you are religious-your ene-" mies fay you are a bigot-but for my " part, I believe you to be neither the one " nor the other, for you, like most people, " follow the rites of your ancestors, with-" out fuffering them to operate on your "head or heart. But the profession of, " religion, without the practice of it, is " but of little avail, and will never pro-" cure you an approving conscience, with-" out which, never expect happiness nor "content. Not much longer, - Arno, " will wine and flattery have power to " flifle its voice in your bosom—not much " longer will you be able to command tu-" multuous amusements and noisy mirth, " to chase sleep from the eyes of your at-" tendants, and reflection from your mind;

wer

y to

nce

op-

our

ave

ed.

he

ne-

ny

ne

le,

h-

ur

of,

is

.

-

r

)

"mind; for foon will you be called to " give an account of your stewardship "here, when, perhaps, you would gladly " change conditions with the poorest beg-"gar in your kingdom; for you will not "only be forced to account for a long life " and reign, but you are likewife respon-"fible for those who acted by your com-"mand. You know, Arno, when I was "a foldier, I always behaved with as "much humanity as was in my power; "never did I suffer a village to be de-"froyed without the most absolute ne-"ceffity, nor did I ever wantonly facri-" fice the life of a fingle man; yet even "now, how many agonizing moments " does the thought occasion me, that had "I acted otherwise, perhaps I might have " faved a life, or prevented a tear being " fhed. Do not fuffer yourfelf, my dear "Arno, to be deceived by empty founds, "they may tickle your ear and amuse " your fancy for a moment, but can never " fatisfy your heart. Do not, I repeat, " fuffer yourfelf to be duped by them, for "at your time of life, how foon may the

66

1

1

"veil of fiction be removed, and unadorned reality take its place! I have nothing more more to add, nor indeed any thing more to do in this world, and now, for the last time, press the hand of my king and friend—my Arno's hand! I shall immediately return to my loved solitude, and there with patience and resignation wait for the awful summons that only the wicked have reason to dread. Adieu, Arno! we shall meet again in Heaven."

Arno was extremely affected; he tenderly embraced his friend, and repeated his pressing intreaties that he would at least remain with him some time; but Casper was not to be prevailed on to do so. "Your are King of Barenau," said he, "I of Grieffenhorst, there my repose will "not be disturbed by amusements, nor my peace of mind by interested slat-"terers. Once more, farewel! act for "the future in such a manner as to gain the approbation of your own heart. For my part, I have nothing more to do in this world—my business in it is finished "—I have

rned

hing

more

the king

hall

ude.

tion

only

ead.

in.

en-

ted

at

but

do

he.

vill

or

at-

for

in

or

in

ed

re

"-I have closed my account, and shall " now endeavour to prepare myfelf for the "next-I will lead the way, Arno," shaking his hand; "and do you follow " me."

It was long before the King would fuffer him to go; they repeated their adieus a number of times, and always recollected fomething elfe they had to fay to each other. Their parting was truly affecting, and would have afforded an admirable subject for the pencil of an artist to delineate friendship in advanced life. Arno fo entirely at that moment forgot the difference of fituation, that he infifted on leading his infirm friend down flairs, although a number of courtiers preffed forward to offer their affiftance, as they went through the anti-chamber. Perhaps many of them offered it willingly; for callous, indeed, must that heart have been, who could fee that venerable old man without respecting him.

Near the entrance of the gate to the left, there was a hall or room for strange fervants to wait in, and when the King

and

and Casper had nearly reached the bottom of the stairs, they saw Buxar come recling out of it, with his drawn sabre in his hand, and storming in the most violent manner. "What is the matter?" said Casper, holding up his crutch at him.—

One can eafily imagine that Albert's enlargement made a great noise in the town, and at court; but I intend leaving both for the prefent, to pay a morning vifit to the Landgravine, to inquire how she does, after the firange viciffitudes of the preceding evening. And I am the more eager to do fo, as I expect to receive pleafure there, which, alas! at prefent is not to be found at court. For there I shall no longer find a father's arms opened to receive a worthy fon, as I did an hour ago, when Casper concluded his justification with these words: " The bleffings or " curses of heaven and your country are " still in your power, therefore determine, "O King and Prince, which you will "chuse. Do you prefer the joyful accla-" mations of your grateful fubjects, for " your united efforts to infure their happier nefs,

"ness, to the scorn and derision of your ottom "enemies? If you do, embrace and rereel-"main friends, and let each for the fun his "ture look on him as his most dangerous olent faid " foe, who endeavours to firew the feeds " of fuspicion in either of your minds. "Arno, you know Hector's heart is not "to be purchased, therefore endeavour to en-" gain it by confidence and paternal love. "And I hope, Prince, you will attempt both " and fucceed in the difficult task of con-" quering yourfelf; if you have been in-"jured, try to forget the wrongs you have

wn,

t to

fhe the

ore lea-

not hall

to

our

ca-

or

are

ne, ill

la-

for

oi-

ís,

" fuffered, and remember, that the best of "kings is but a man, and as fuch, liable " to error—and this man is your father." They forgot their animofitities, and embraced each other with mutual affection, and the last tear that fell from Casper's eye, dropped now-it was a tear of joy at being the means of this happy reconciliation. But the calm that reigned, was, alas! as transient as the cheering rays of a winter's fun, for not an hour after a fresh storm arose, which seemed to threaten destruction.

orts to a fure their happ

When Rifa awoke in the morning, the closed her eyes again, to continue, if posfible, the pleasing dream that had amused her sleeping fancy during the night. Indeed, the events of the preceding evening appeared more like a vision than reality, and she had some difficulty to persuade herself she was awake.

Sophia fat by her bed-fide, anxiously watching her, for the violent agitation she had returned home in the night before, had so relaxed and wearied her, that she feared her health must suffer by it.

"Thank God!" exclaimed she, as soon as the Landgravine moved, and she saw by the smile on her countenance she was well. "Good morning, Albert," said Risa, throwing a kiss to the faint rays of the morning sun that peeped through her window-curtains.—"And good morning "to you, my dear Sophia," continued she. Sophia embraced her, and it was with the sincerest pleasure she found her fears were vain, and that her amiable friend was well and happy. She was still uninformed of the late events, for who

wa

rel

tha

tui

m

an

fee

fic

ar

be R

W

TO

F

fhe

pof-

ufed

In-

ning

lity,

ade

ıfly

the

re.

the

on

W

as

id

of

er

or,

d

5

r

C

was composed enough the night before to relate them to her? all she knew was, that Albert's affairs had taken a favourable For after paffing some hours in the most cruel suspense the preceding evening, and fending one fervant after the other to feek the Landgravine, she heard a carriage flop at the gate, the impatiently ran to it, and was agreeably furprized at feeing Albert jump out of it, who, after affifting Rifa in alighting, led her to Sophia, whose hand he pressed, and then hastily returned to the carriage without fpeaking a word. She with difficulty supported Rifa, who trembled exceffively; nor did Albert feem much less agitated. "Look! "look!" faid Buxar to her, as he shut the coach door, "that is my old mafter-"that is the general." She turned to do fo, and to welcome him as their guardian angel, but before her eyes could catch a glimpse of him, the carriage rolled on. "Many would rather have feen the devil "than him, I believe," faid Buxar, as he hobbled after it. Transfer has Have save been

siiR med of the late events, for what

Rifa attempted to speak, but her tears that flowed in abundance, interrupted her words. Sophia begged of her to try to compose herself, and led her to her apartment, which she had no sooner gained, than, quite overpowered by the violence of the contending emotions she had so long restrained, she fainted. Her attendants with some difficulty undressed, and put her to bed, when, overcome by weakness and satigue, she soon fell into a composing slumber.

Her first transports of joy were now abated, and Sophia's fears for the consequence of it happily removed. "Are you

" quite well this morning?" faid she .-

" Perfectly fo," was Rifa's answer. "But

" did you fee Casper last night?"

Sophia. "Buxar told me he was in the

" carriage at the moment it drove away.

"The pleasure I felt at seeing you again

"was fo great, that I hardly perceived

" Albert."

Risa. " That seems to me to be impos-

"fible. But you have no idea, Sophia,

" of the power Casper has here; every

" door

tears
d her
ry to
partined

ined, ce of long lants put eak-

now nfeyou

But

the ray.

oofnia, ery

ery oor "door flew open at his approach.—Let "me give you an account of the fur"prizing things that happened laft "night."

Sophia. "But before you begin, let me "dispatch Rush, who has been waiting "fome time. His master, I dare say, is "impatient to know how your Highness "finds yourself this morning."

Rifa. "I will get up and speak to him "myself."

She did so, and throwing her peignoir over her shoulders, went into her dressing-room, and desired Sophia to ring for Rush. "Good morning to you, Rush," said she, as he entered; "how did you sleep "last night?"—"Sleep, your Highness, is "a night in our debt, for we had enough "to do the last without it," replied Rush; "for as all my master's effects were sealed, "and every thing was in the greatest confusion, we endeavoured to put them in "order as well as we could."

Rifa. "Your cheerful looks, Rush, "tell me you do not regret the trouble "you had."

Vol. I. P

Rush.

Rush. " No! for I affure your Highness

" I never paffed fo happy a night."

Rifa. "I am convinced of your attach-

"ment to your mafter, and value you

" for it. But tell me, is your master

" well?"

Rush. "He is quite well, and I am fure

"he will be quite happy when he hears

" your Highness is so-for he is very uneasy

" on your account."

Rifa. "Then return to him this mo-

" ment, and tell him I shall be glad to see

"him as foon as he pleafes."

Rush. "I am certain he will very foon

" have the honour of paying his respects to

" your Highness."

Rifa. "Wait a moment, Rush, (she

" opened a jewel-cafe, and took a ring out

" of it) carry this to your master, and de-

" fire him to wear it for my fake; tell him

"it is the ring my father received from my

" mother when she was betrothed to him:

"look, here is a motto, which is fo finall

" that perhaps your master may not imme-

" diately take notice of it, therefore shew

" it him-Inseparable-do you see it? And

" do

mess "do you take this watch, for I can find " nothing else at present that will be useich-"ful to you (throwing her jewels about) you "you may fell your own, and give your fter "money to the poor, for I will take care "to provide for you, Buxar, and all your ure "fellow fervants. (Rush attempted to kiss ars "her petticoat, but she pushed him back, afy "and gave him her hand.) For shame, "Rush, never offend me again by such 10-" mean obsequiousness-am I not a mortal ce "like yourfelf? But tell me, Rush, how "did it happen that you were all affembled on

" at the fortress last night?"

to

e

it

-

n

Rush. "In the evening a man that was "muffled up in such a manner that it was "impossible to discover who he was, "tapped at our window, and told us to "faddle our horses, and wait with them "near the fortress.—By whose orders?" faid Stiri.—"Fool!" replied he, and lest us.

Rifa. "Do you know who the person was?"

Rush. (whispering) "I think it was "Prince Hector. However, I followed P 2 "the

"the person: in the street I saw and

" heard feveral things that alarmed me.

"Thank God, the affair took the turn it

4 did, or I believe the grave-diggers would

" have had plenty of work to do to-day;

"I therefore thought it would be better,

" in case there should be danger, to go

" home and fetch my gun, and whilft I

"was loading it, my old mafter arrived.

"He immediately ordered the carriage

" and Buxar to attend him to the King.

"We all kept near the fortress, deter-"mined, if any harm was intended our

" master, either to rescue him, or die in his

" defence-but I am glad our affiftance

" was not necessary."

Rifa. "Was the General up when you "went out?"

Rush. " He went with Prince Hector to

" the King above an hour before my mafter

" fent me to your Highness; and I heard

" him fay to his father as he helped him

" into the carriage, he hoped he would

" fucceed in his intention of reconciling

" them."

Rifa. "What events have happened "whilft I was afleep! and how peaceful "were my flumbers!"

and

me.

rn it

rould

day;

etter,

go

ft 1

ved.

iage

ing.

ter-

our

his

nce

ou

to

ter

rd

m

ld

g

a.

Sophia. "An ever-watchful guardian "angel protects the favourites of heaven "when they fleep."

Rifa. "I will only ask you another "question, Rush, and then dismiss you. "Have you heard who that strange wo-

"man was?"

Rush. "Upon my word I have not;

some with the general, and went

with him to the King, and was nearly

in the same state when she left him, as

she was in when Buxar and the strange

fervant carried her from the fortress to

the carriage that was waiting for her

"the carriage that was waiting for her near it. It was a plain travelling coach,

"the fame they came in, and four post-

"horses; a woman was sitting in it who "received the fainting lady; Buxar or-

" dered the posiillion to drive on, and it

" was out of fight in a moment."

Rifa. "The wholy story is a riddle to me."

Rush. "And to me likewise. But per"haps Buxar will inform your Highness" of it, if you will ask him. I have said
"nothing to him about it, for I know my
"asking him would be to no purpose. I
"happened to be in the room next to that
"the General sleeps in, when my master
"led him to it last night; and I heard
"him ask his father the same question
"your Highness did me just now. His
"answer was, 'It is a secret I am bound
"by an oath never to disclose."

Risa. "Then go and carry him the

Rifa. "Then go and carry him the "agreeable information that I am well, "and wish to see him."

Rush went, and Risa throwing hersels into her friend's arms, said, "Am I awake, "Sophia! for I can hardly persuade my." self to believe I am."—"I hope," was the reply, "that Albert's arrival will soon "convince you."—"But in the mean "time," said the Landgravine, "let me "relate the marvellous story to you." They seated themselves on an ottoman, and Risa began—"When I lest you, I "went towards the fortress; near it I met "Prince"

t perhness e faid v my e. I that after eard ion His ind he 11, elf c, . S

"Prince Hector, who led me to Albert; "we found him fitting in his folitary " prison, in a melancholy posture-he "feemed forfaken by the whole world. "When the door opened and he faw me, " he flew as quick as lightning across the " room, without being awed by Hector's " presence, into these arms, which gladly " received him. I thought I had much to " fay to him, but I forgot every thing at "that moment, except the pleasure I felt. " Hector walked up and down the room; "he feemed to be our guard, and often " looked at us with the most fraternal af-"fection. Never, Sophia, shall I be " able to repay that worthy man for his af-" fectionate kindness to me. We might " have been near an hour together; I was " endeavouring, and had nearly fucceeded " in banishing a frown that wrinkled Al-" bert's brow. Hector stood at the win-"dow, and feemed loft in thought: we " heard a noise in the passage, and the "door was fuddenly thrown open. I "cannot fay I was frightened, but I re-" member I caught hold of Albert's hand. " Hector P 4

"Hector drew his fword at the moment " Cafper entered. I am certain, Sophia, " I should have known him, even if Al-" bert had not faid Father! for never was " courage and worth more strongly marked "than on every feature of his expreffive "countenance, which, although fur-" rowed by the iron hand of age, is one " of the finest I ever faw. Casper was " followed by a woman, she was veiled, " and feemed to gasp for breath as she " entered the room; fhe eagerly embraced " Albert, and then me, and heaving a " deep figh, fainted in my arms. Al-"though no longer young, she retained "the remains of beauty, and her form "was extremely elegant. In the agony l " was in, I could not find my fmelling-" bottle; I called for water and help, but "there was none to be had. Casper "called on Buxar to take her away, "which the hard-hearted old man did, " notwithstanding my earnest entreaties to "the contrary. I am certain, Sophia, "this woman's fate is by fome means " nearly connected with our's, but there " feems

" feems no probability of our ever fathom-

" ing the mystery."

nent

hia,

Al-

vas

ced

ive

Ir-

ne

as

1,

e

Sophia. (after mufing for fome time)

"I wonder if my fuspicions are ground-

"less! You say, Risa, this woman went

" with Casper to the King?"

Rifa. "You heard what Rush said, I "know no more about it; for I had no

"opportunity of mentioning it to Albert

" last night."

Soplia. "You without doubt remember " what Buxar faid to you, when you were " fo alarmed on the Major's account; 'he 'cannot die,' faid he, 'as long as Cafper ' and I live, and a woman can pronounce 'Arno's name.' He talked of the voice " of nature; and when he was alarmed at "the discovery he had made, in his con-"fufion, asked, 'if the King could have confented to Hector's death!' Sum up "all these circumstances, my dear Rifa, " and tell me what you think of them. "Love is unjustly called blind, for in " many respects its eye is more penetrating " than that of the greatest politician."

and mo same P 5 Rifa Rija. " I recollect perfectly the circum-

" stances you mention, and have often

"thought on them; but, in fact, it is

" immaterial whether we are acquainted

" with the fecret or not, for Albert will

" neither be more nor less amiable, let his

" origin be what it will. But I wonder,

"Sophia, he does not come!"

" Sophia. " If Cupid had lent Rush his

" wings, he could hardly be at home yet;

"and impatient as you are, you expect

" his mafter to be here already. But I be-

"lieve it is time to drefs."

Rifa. " Dress! what nonsense! Albert

" in prison was not less dear to me than

" Albert at court; and do you think I

" fhall be less estimable in his eyes in this

" fimple cloak, than if he fees me in the

"most costly apparel and gayest orna-

" ments? I thought, Sophia, you were

" better acquainted with love."

Sophia. "Herman was a beggar, and

" yet I loved him."

Rifa. (fmiling) "Well, then, I will

" dress; but I affure you I do not intend

" doing so, because I expect Albert; come,

" Sophia,

ım-

ten

ted

rill

nis

r,

is

" Sophia, let us begin the important " talk."

Just as she was going to ring for her attendant, Falk knocked at the door, and told Sophia, that the poor people were waiting for their weekly allowance, and defired her to ask the Landgravine for it. Rifa diffributed a hundred and fifty florins every week to a number of indigent perfons, and this was the first time there was occasion to remindher of her bounty; but today she had entirely forgotten it .- "They " shall have double their usual allowance," faid she; "and I think, Sophia, as it is such "a fine day, we will give it them our-" felves-tell them, Falk, to wait in the " garden, and bring our breakfast to the " feat under the balcony." She went to her escrutoir, and holding up the fide of her peignoir put money into it, without flaying to count it; and then, with a heart as light as innocence could make it, ran with Sophia, to her pention rs, whom fhe ordered to affemble about her. She diftributed her bounty to them, and was amply repaid by the tear or fmile of gratitude P 6

each face expressed. The scene was beyond description interesting, to see the great Thessalo's daughter, surrounded by a number of poor and infirm persons, relieving their wants, and familiarly conversing with them; and the pleasure their countenances expressed was more owing to the condescension of the giver, than the gift itself.

In the mean time Albert arrived-Sophia faw him first, but he made a fign to her not to notice him, and she did the same to the poor; he therefore had the pleasure of enjoying for a moment the beauteous fight, of his Rifa in a fituation that reflected the greatest honour on her heart, relieving the wants, and alleviating the diffresses of the indigent and afflicted. She was too much occupied at first to perceive that their eyes frequently wandered in a certain direction, where they fixed, till she happened to remark Sophia's chiding ones she turned her head, and faw Albert leaning against a marble pillar, of the Corinthian order, looking at her.-" Albert," faid she, starting from her chair—the remaining

be-

the.

by

re-

on-

eir

ng

he

)-

0

e

maining part of the money fell as she did so.—"Take it," was all she could say, as she ran to meet him. "Do I see you "again, Albert?" was all she could articulate, for her tears prevented the utterance of words, till recovering herself, and turning to the poor, she continued, "perhaps the Almighty has blessed me on "your account. Last week you partook "of my forrows, now share my joy, and "tell every one you see, that Risa is hap-"py." They did not go, but we will leave them for the present, to fetch Casper.

We left him, supported by the King, at the bottom of the stairs, and the drunken Buxar, with his drawn sabre, reeling towards them. "Buxar, Buxar!" said Casper, "what is the meaning of this?" for he had too much penetration not to discover, that something extraordinary must have happened to him.

But as Buxar does not feem to be in a fituation to relate his ftory, we will do it for him.

After

After he had led his mafter to the door of the King's apartment, he returned to the room we mentioned before—there was nobody in it; he therefore fat down and reflected on the strange changes the last night had produced, and wondered how they would end. He had not fat long, when one of the King's footmen entered, and asked him if he would drink a glass of wine, which he willingly accepted; for as he had spent a sleepless night, he was tired, and felt a croaking and rumbling in his stomach, that made it the more acceptable. The wine and some biscuits were brought, and he eat and drank with his usual appetite. Soon after another fervant came in, and pretended great joy at feeing him.-"I have fome better wine than that you " are drinking," faid he, "I will treat you " with it." Buxar did not need much perfuafion: for his throat was of fuch a texture, that when once moistened it received every fluid that was offered it without any refistance. With fuch temptations, therefore, it was no wonder his heart grew light, his little pig's eyes sparkled, and his

3

oor

the

10-

re-

Ift

W

f

S

his tongue ran with extreme volubility. He related a number of adventures he and his old master had been engaged in-good and bad, just as they came into his head. This was exactly what they wanted; for I have no doubt but that my readers have already discovered the trap that was laid, to draw the fecret from the fenfeles Buxar. After several artful turnings and windings, they led the discourse to the Major, whom they praifed in the most extravagant terms, and hinted, in confidence, that they were not unacquainted with the private reasons of the extreme power his father had over the King; but to be fure, as Buxar had lived fo many years in the family, he must know the particulars of them better than they did, and that as none but friends were present, he need not be afraid to mention them-they added, that they had been told, that a woman had been with the General, in the garden the night before, when he faw the King-that she went with him to the fortress, and that the fentries had told an odd flory about her being carried away in a fit; but

but for their part they supposed it to be a pack of lies. "A-ha!" said Buxar, "are "you thereabout;" and, laying his head on the table, pretended to fall sast asleep. They did what they could to wake him, but not another word could they get out of him. When they found all their efforts were vain, they left the room one after the other, and Buxar really then did what he before pretended—fell asleep.

But he was foon disturbed by a violent noise at the door—he started up; it was a gentleman, who said he wanted his rascal of a footman, and thought, perhaps, he might find him there. "How do you do, "Buxar?" said he, "I little thought to "have seen you here this morning."—"Hum," said Buxar, laying his head on the table again.

Gentleman. " I asked you how you did, "Buxar (tapping his shoulder) I think you "might give me a civil answer."

Buxar. (muttering, and without raising his head) "I am very well, and I wish you "would let me alone."

Gent.

Gent. "I do not wonder at your being "fleepy, you have had a fatiguing night."

Buxar. (in the same posture) "Not so

"fatiguing as fome I paffed at Stralfund."

Gent. "What, were you there?"

Buxar. (jumping up) " I there, to be

" fure I was-why, Sir, I have ferved his

" most gracious Majesty these two and fifty

"years; and know, Sir, (reeling) that

"whatever battle has been within that

"time, Buxar was at it."

Gent. "Were you ever wounded?"

Buxar. " If you had ever looked at me,

" you might have faved yourself the trou-

" ble of asking."

Gent. " I love to hear accounts of bat-

" tles."

e a

are

ad

p.

m,

of

ts

ie

e

t

Buxar. "Yes, I dare fay you do; for

" there is no danger in talking about them

" at the fire-fide (laying his head on the

"table again, and muttering again) you "fop."

Gent. " I should like to hear a circum-

" flantial account of an action."

Buxar. " And I should like to sleep."

Gent.

Gent. "You had better rouse yourself, "or you will not hear when your master "goes away."

Buxar. "That is my affair; if I do not hear him, I warrant you he will call me, as I have often done him, when the ene-

" my was at our heels."

Gent. (shaking him) "Hark ye, Buxar!

"I have just recollected something."

Buxar. "It is more than I have."

Gent. " It is in your power to do me,

" and a certain gentleman that belongs to

"the court, a great favour; and he, as

" well as myself (pulling out his purse) will

" reward you for it."

Buxar. "I wish you would do me the "favour to let me sleep now—you know

" where I live, and can come and tell me

" what you want some other time."

Gent. "But it must be done immedi-"ately—it will not hinder you a minute,

" and then you may fleep as long as you

" pleafe."

Buxar. "Well then, to have done with "it; for I am tired of talking—what do "you want me to do?"

Gent.

irfelf,

after

not

me,

ene-

ar!

ne,

to

as

11

Gent. (offering him the purse) " Here, " friend, take this, and tell me where she "is to be found-you understand me. " (Buxar stared at.him, and he continued) "I am informed of the whole affair; you "run no risque in telling me; no one shall " ever know what passes between us; God " forbid that I should do you an injury-" fhe fent me word a few days ago, that she " should come here with the General, but " a certain reason made it necessary for "her to remain incognito, but that she " would fend me word when I might speak " to her; but I suppose she has been pre-"vented fending to me; and as I have " fomething of consequence to say to her, I " wish you would tell me where I can find "her. It is true, I could ask the General, " but as my bufiness only concerns herself, " it is not necessary for him to know any "thing about it; I therefore preferred ap-" plying to you, who can inform me just " as well; and as one civility deferves and " other, take this to drink my health (of-" fering him the purse) and tell me."

Buxar

Buxar started up, knocked the purse out of his hand, and pushed him down, exclaiming at the same time, in the most furious manner, "You have got the wrong "fow by the ear, you dog you;" and, drawing his fabre, "but I will do for you." The gentleman got up, and ran out of the room as fast as he could. Buxar, in attempting to overtake him, fell over a chair, and lay fprawling on the floor for fome time; but at last recovering himself, he got up, and ran out of the room, brandishing his fabre; and it was at that moment the King and Casper came down stairs, and faw him. "Buxar, Buxar!" faid Casper, holding up his cane, "what is the " meaning of this?" As foon as Buxar faw the King, he put up his fabre, and attempted a martial falutation, which however did not succeed. "What is the mat-"ter with you, Buxar?" faid Arno, "has " any body offended you?"

Buxar. "I hope your Majesty will forgive me; I only wanted to sleep quietly

" -and-and---"

Gent. "He is drunk."

Casper. "That is very visible; but some-

" thing has happened to him for all that."

Officer. "You ought to have been more

" on your guard when you were fo near his

" Majesty."

Out

ex-

fu-

ng

id.

1."

he

ıt-

ir,

ne

le

1-

)-

n

1

Buxar. "So near his Majesty! yes-

" Pray, Sir, were you ever in a battle?-fo

" near his Majesty, indeed!-I have often

"drawn this fabre near him; for where

" his Majesty was, there was my master;

"and where he was, there was I-look at

"these scars; and here (pulling off his

" cap) fee my bald pate is covered with

" them; and I received them all near his

" Majesty, for we were always in the posts

" of the greatest danger-ask his gracious

"Majesty, there he stands, if it is not

" true."

King. "Very true, Buxar; but tell me

" what has happened to you."

Buxar. "There lay the curied gold with

"which they tried to corrupt my honefty;

"they wanted to know who the woman

" was that your Majesty faw in the garden

" last night; but Buxar was too cunning

" for them."

King. (in a paffion) "What have I

" fpies in my palace? Can nothing be done

" without their knowledge? But whoever

" they are, they shall repent of their mean

" and impertinent curiofity."

Cafper. " Let me hasten to return to my

" own Grieffenhorst; for I find in Nor-

"dia, even the Palace is not fafe."

King. (turning in a furious manner to the courtiers) " Never did I expect fuch

" meannefs, fuch baseness, from you-you

" that I have fo long nourifhed in my bo-

" fom; and to fecure your domestic com-

" forts, I have so often ventured my life in

"the hostile field! But tell me, honest

"Buxar, who it was-fpeak without fear, " that I may instantly brand him with the

" ignominy he deferves-fpeak!"

Buxar. "I do not know who he was,

" for I hardly took the trouble of looking

" at him. Some footmen plagued me first,

" but I foon got rid of them; then that

"little whipper-fnapper, who was as light

" as a goose quill, came, and would not

" be faid nay to; but I threw him down,

" and his money flew about his ears; and

" I should

ve I

one

ver

ean

my

or-

to

ch

HO

()-

in

ft

r,

C

"I should have tickled him with this "(pointing to his fabre) if he had not been "too quick for me—he ran that way."

King. "So even my menial fervants were "employed! Oh shame! eternal shame! "on those that could stoop so low, as to "try to corrupt servants to betray their "masters—their King's secrets, which they "ought to respect. I wish nature would "pause for a moment, that I might disco-"ver the guilty wretch, by the palpitation "of his heart (as the King was speaking, "Baron Karacol, the master of the horse, "entered the gate Buxar had pointed to) "did you meet any body just now, Ba-"ron?"

Karacol. "No, your Majesty, I think "not; at least I do not remember to have "met any body."

King. "Recollect yourfelf, Baron, for "it is of consequence for me to know; and

"I may call you to account for it."

Karacol. (thinking) "I think I faw

"fomebody walking behind the stables, as

"I came along, but I do not know who

"it was; I did not take notice of him,

"(Arno

" (Arno frowned) I think, but I am not "fure, it was Count Tush."

cl

61

King. "What coloured coat did he wear?"

Karacol. "If I remember right, it was a "fearlet."

Buxar. "Then that was he, for I re-"member he looked just like a turkey-"cock."

King. "From this moment he is dif-" miffed from all his employments, and " fent to the fortress for life! I will be " present at his examination, to discover, " if poffible, his accomplices, who shall " equally feel the effects of my anger. Oh, " Casper! Casper! (taking his hand) the " days that were spent in the field of bat-"tle were happy compared to these; for " there the evening of a toilfome day was " fpent in the circle of friends, and honest " foldiers, whose joy was fincere, when " they faw their King had escaped the dan-" ger of it unhurt; but now I am betrayed "in my palace, by those that eat my " bread!"

Casper. (shaking his hand) "Farewell, "Arno, I leave you with a heavy heart; "for

" for I pity you from my foul; and that is

" faying a good deal to a King."

not

he

as a

re-

ey-

if-

nd

be

r,

11

1,

C

r

3

King. "I hope you will die soon, Cas-"per, that at least you may not despise "me; for in a situation like mine, I think "every thing that is bad is to be seared."

Casper again shook Arno's hand, and pointing to the Prince, said, "He will be "your avenger." He bowed to the courtiers, who returned his salute in the most obsequious manner. Hector led him to his carriage, and helped him into it. The drunken Buxar passed through the crowd unnoticed, and got home as well as he could. Arno remained at the gate till the coach was out of fight, and then retired to his closet—he was invisible for the whole day, except at dinner, when he was gloomy and filent.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Casper! Casper!" exclaimed every voice, as his carriage rolled through Nordia streets. "Look! look!" cried parents to their children, and old people to the young ones, "that is he, who formerly "was the saviour of our country; where-Vol. I. Q "ever

"his arm was invincible. Three times he "repulsed the enemy from our gates, and three times we carried him, covered with wounds, into this town—look at him, children, for you will never behold his like again. They were different times when he sat at the helm, to those we live in now: the King always followed his advice, and his advice was always good —when he said peace! we had it; and when he said declare war! it was done. At that time we had men, and not head"firong boys, in the ministry and army, as we have now."

Casper received much pleasure from the grateful applause of his fellow citizens: he bowed to them from the coach windows, with as cheerful a countenance as he could assume; but the difference of the past, to the present, was so obvious, and intruded so frequently on his mind, that an aching heart was concealed by a smiling face.

With these sentiments he arrived at the Landgravine's palace. He sound her in the garden, where we lest her with Albert;

the

in;

he

and

rith

im,

his

nes

ive

his

od

br

le.

d-

y,

e

C

d

0

the poor people were at fome distance from them, each receiving his share of the money she had let fall; for they, far from greedily appropriating it, were pleased with the decision of an old man, who had ordered a boy to pick it up, and give it him, that he might equally divide it.

As foon as Rifa and Albert faw Cafper enter the gate, they ran to meet and welcome him; each of them feized one of his hands, and were leading him towards the house, when the found of "Casper! Cas-" per!" repeated by feveral voices at the fame time, caught his ear. He turned, and feeing a number of people, inquired what crowd that was? "They are my guefts "in your Nordia," replied Rifa, smiling. Casper looked at her, with surprise and pleafure, and preffing her hand, faid "they " do you more honour, my dear daughter, "than if you fed a thousand courtiers: " you have, I fee, with his dignity, inhe-" rited your father's, the great Theffalo's " heart: but (turning to the poor) which " amongst you knows me?"-" I! I!" faid feveral of them. -" Let me fee," faid Q2 Casper,

Casper, going towards them, "if I know "any of you-who are ye?"-" Com-" rades," replied fome old cripples, "we " fought under your command at Albin-" gen, Norbrand, and Damsbach, &c .-"What," faid Casper, seating himself in Rifa's chair, " Comrades and beggars, how " is that?"-" Because," replied an old man, "we have no friend to intercede for " us now, as you used to do; no invalid "dares approach the King, as they did "when you were at court, and fay, I am " too feeble to hold my fword-Arno, give " me a crutch and bread. Our King, no-" ble General, has quite forgotten his poor " old foldiers."-" Come nearer," faid Cafper, "and tell me your names."-They did fo, one after the other.

Cafper. " I recollect perfectly the scars " of the Turkish sabres, although I do not

" remember your names."

" And if you have forgotten all the rest," faid an old man, laying his hand on Cafper's shoulder, "I am fure your must re-" member the fearless Espen."

Casper.

Casper. (looking at him) "Why, I hope " you do not pretend to be him."

Espen. "Yes, I am he that formerly was " unacquainted with the meaning of the "words fear and danger; and although " now reduced to a beggar and a cripple,

" my heart is still unchanged!"

know

Com-

"we

bin-

:C:-

f in

how

old

for

lid

did

m

ve

0-

or

d

Casper. (shaking his hand) " Espen! " you Espen !-Good God !"

Espen. " Do you remember, General, " when we were both wounded near Nor-" brand, and were left in the field with the " flain. I lay at fome distance from you, " but your groans and lamentations for a

"drop of water, moved me fo, that I col-

" lected what little firength I had, to reach

" you my cantine, that had a little in it." Casper. "Well do I remember it, and

" how it refreshed me-did I ever reward " you for it?"

Espen. "You rewarded me nobly; for " you gave me your purfe, and bid me " take every thing you had about you, for " you did not expect to recover : you were

" wounded in two places, your shoulder,

" and the fide of your neck."

Casper.

Casper. "Your memory is better than " mine, for I have forgotten the particulars

Espen. "There were two hundred ducats " in the purse you gave me for the drop of "dirty water: I fent them to my wife, "thinking, if I had the misfortune to return " home a cripple, I should have something " to comfort me in my old age. My fears " proved true, although my hopes de-" ceived me. I returned home a cripple, " but law and justice heard of my ducats, " and devoured them. I have often thought " of you, my worthy general, and the re-" membrance of you was always attended

" with a figh."

Casper. " How old are you?"

Espen. " I do not know my age; but I " begin to think, that death, which was " always hovering about the youth and " man, has forgotten thewretched skeleton, " who, worn by age and misfortunes, fre-" quently calls on him for relief."

Casper. "Were you at Damsbach?"

"I was there! I was there, too!" repeated feveral voices together.

Espen

than

lars

cats

of ife.

irn ng

irs

e-

e,

s,

ŧ

Espen. "Yes, it was there I was re"duced to this miserable state; a slash in
"my shoulder deprived me of the use of
"my right arm, and a shot in my hip
"lamed me: you know, we were ordered
"to hew our way through the lines of the
"enemy's infantry—we did so, and vic"tory was our's."

Casper. (with indignation) "And this "is your reward—that day fixed the crown on Arno's head. Albert, give me a leaf out of your pocket-book, and your pencil. I am rich enough (to Espen) to provide for you myself; but the King "must, and shall do it."

Albert gave him the paper—he wrote a few words on his knee, and fealing it up, gave it to Espen. "Carry this to the King "immediately," said he, "and insist on feeing him yourself—to whoever may at-"tempt to prevent you, say I sent you; "they will then let you pass: and if you have not a sufficient pension assigned you by to-morrow evening, inform Ma-"jor de Nordenshild of it, who will pro-"vide for you. And, in that case, Albert, "(turn-

" (turning to him) I order you to go to the

"King, and tell him, that Cafper, with

" his latest breath, will curse him for suf-

" fering those to want who shed their

" blood in his fervice."

Casper's cheeks glowed with anger, and he spoke with the warmth, the energy of He shook the hands of his old comrades, as he paffed them, and Albert, unperceived, threw his purfe into Espen's hat. Rifa gave a ducat to each of the warriors, and two to Espen .- " If the King " provides for you ever fo plentifully," faid fhe, "I infift on giving you a bottle of " wine every day; because the water you " once gave this worthy man (embracing " Casper) refreshed and comforted him: "therefore, bring your cantine every morn-"ing, and have it filled; and when you " are no longer able to fetch it, I will fend " it you."

The poor returned to their respective habitations, bleffing their kind benefactors, who had so amply relieved their wants.

Casper had enough to do to relate to Albert and Risa, all that had happened at court

"dence,

the court that morning; and he finished his with relation with these words: "I am certain " it will give you pleafure to know, that fufheir " I have fucceeded in my intention of re-"conciling Hector to his father: but I " have done nothing for you, Albert, nor and of " for your Highness; and except last night, old " when the discourse led to it, neither of ert. " your names were mentioned by the King, " nor me; for I cannot condescend to ask n's " a favour, even for you: your affairs, ir-"therefore, remain just as they were; I ng " foresee you will have many obstacles to id " encounter, before your love is rewarded; of "but time and patience conquers every u "difficulty. Arno's hereditary enemy is g "just awakened from a long slumber, and " is watching for an opportunity to renew " his old quarrel; a war is therefore inevi-1 " table, and in all probability will foon "break out, when I hope, Albert, you " you will diftinguish yourself in such a " a manner, as to merit a great reward. In "the mean time, endeavour to gain the con-" fidence of the army, and love of the peo-" ple; and by maintaining your indepen-

1

" dence, you will keep the court in awe.

" I know to do fo requires much caution,

" but you have sense and experience, use

"them properly, and I am certain you will

" fucceed."

It was near dinner time, and Casper did not seem inclined to go, although he had neither announced himself, nor had been invited by Risa to stay. "I hope," said he at last, "as your Highness has sed so "many invalids to-day, you will not result fuse me a place at your table."—"You will make me happy by accepting one," was her reply, "it was a pleasure I wished, "but seared Arno would deprive me of."—"I should be sorry to be forced to dine at "court to-day," said he; "I believe I "have spoiled their appetites; but much good may it do them."

Rifa immediately fent to invite fome officers of her regiment, whom she knew were Albert's friends, to dinner. They came, and rejoiced at the fortunate termination of his affairs: in short, the whole party seemed as happy as imagination can well form one. "I have good wine, and am

" fur-

we.

ion.

ufe

will

did

ad

en

he

10

e-

ou

d,

it

"furrounded with girls and foldiers," faid Cafper, " and there is but one thing want-"ing to prevent my being at this moment "the happiest mortal living; had I but "that, I should say, misfortune may play "at ball with me to-morrow; I defy her " to-day. You may love your bottle, and " your girl, my friends (turning to the of-"ficers) but when honour calls, forget "both; for wine heats, and you will then " want coolness and deliberation-Love " foftens and relaxes the heart, and firm-" ness and stability is what you ought to " poffes. Think on me when you march " against the enemy, and my word for it, " you will conquer."

END OF VOL. 1.